NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MOROBE

STATION: Wasu

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1953 - 1956

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 52 - 6

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WAIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: WASU MOROBE ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: ...1..... 1953/54..... Number of Reports: .. 10. .....

	PERORT No:	FOLIO:	CFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
[1]	1 OF 1953/54	1-20	C.A. TROLLPE	CPO	S10 CENSUS DIVISION.		5.10.53 – 24.10.53	
[2]	2 OF 1953/54	1-25	C.A. TROLLPE	CPO	TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION		22.1.54 – 22.2.54	
[3]	3 OF 1953/54	1-27	C.A. TROLLPE	CPO	KOMBA/SELEPET CENSUS DIVISIONS		12.4.54 – 23.7.54	
[4]	1 OF 1954/55	1-30	C.A. TROLLPE	CPO	URUWA/YUPNA CENSUS DIVISIONS		26.8.54 – 20.9.54	
[5]	3 OF 1954/55	1-24	J.R. COCHRANE	CPO	S10 CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	6.10.54 – 3.11.54	
[6]	4 OF 1954/55	1-22	J.R. COCHRANE	CPO	TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION		3.11.54 – 3.1.55	
[7]	1 OF 1955/56	1-6	FORD A.L.	P.O.	KOMBA/SELEPET	MAP	25.7.55 – 12.11.55	
[8]	2 OF 1955/56	1-20	HANRAHAN.K.J.	CPO	TIMBE CENSUS DIVISION	"	7.11.55 – 8.12.55	
[9]	3 OF 1955/56	1-19	HANRAHAN.K.J.	CPO	URUWA/YUPNA DIVISION		23.2.56 – 23.3.56.	
[10]	4 OF 1955/56.	1-27	GREEN.R.J.	C.P.O.	S10 COASTAL CENSUS SUB-DIVISION	MAP	28.5.56 – 28.6.56.	
[ ]								
[ ]								
[ ]								
[ ]								
[ ]								
[ ]								
		230						

MOROBE DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1953/54, 1954/55 and 1955/56

WASU PATROL POST

Report No.	Officer Conducting Patrol	Area Patrolled
WASU		
1 - 53/54	C.A.Trollope	Sio Census Division
2 - 53/54	C.A.Trollope	Timbe Census Division
3 - 53/54	C.A.Trollope	Komba/Selepet Census Divisions
1 - 54/55	C.A.Trollope	Uruwa/Yupna Census Divisions
3 - 54/55	J.R.Cochrane	Sio Census Division
4 - 54/55	J.R.Cochrane	Timbe Census Division
1 - 55/56	A.L.Ford	Komba/Selepet
2 - 55/56	K.J.Hanrahan	Timbe Census Division
3 - 55/56	K.J.Hanrahan	Uruwa/Yupna Census Divisions
4 - 55/56	R.J.Green	Sio Coastal Census Division

3/9/17

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE. Report No. W.I. 1953/54.

Patrol Conducted by C.A.TROLLOPE. CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled SIO SUB - DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ____

Natives 4 R.P.&.N.G.C. / I N.M.A.

Duration—From 5 / IO /1953 to 24 / IO /1953.

Number of Days NINETEEN.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—Distr Services ...../7/1952.

Medical ..../...../1948.

Map Reference 2037 MADANG , 2035 SAG SAG , 2033 MARKHAM , 2034 LAE. (4 miles to 1 inch)

Objects of Patrol CENSUS , ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

06/11/1952

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

COPY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File:30-J-16

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

15th Feb, 1954

MEMORANDUM FOR-

The Agricultural Extension Officer,
Department of Agriculture, Stock
and Fisheries,
FINSCHHAFEN

SEED RICE.

We have received an extract from Patrol Report No.I/53-54, Wasu, which was written following a patrol to the Sio sub-division by Mr.C.A.Trollope, Patrol Officer, in October.

In this report, mention is made of a shortage of seed rice at Sio, Nambariva, Gitua and Mumukio.

You are aksed to ascertain from the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, whether the position is unchanged, and make necessary arrangements for the supply of seed to the villages.

At the same time, you should ask that officer to notify the patrol officers in his sub-district of your ability to supply seed rice, as you should be able to procure same from Bubia or Madang.

(F.C.Henderson)
Acting Director.

Copy for :- The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

Minute to: District Commissioner,
LAE

20.2.54

For your information please. (A.A.Roberts)
DS30-9-172 Director, DDS&NA

30-9-172

18th Dec 1953

The District Commissioner,
LAE

Patrol Report - WASU No.I/53-54.

The Report of Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer C.A.Trollope's first unaccompanied Patrol through the SIO sub-division, is acknowledged, with thanks.

This Report, together with your covering memorandum has been taken to the Director for his information and reference.

Mr. Trollope's neat and well written description of his observations and activities, while in the field, indicate a keen interest in the work which he effectively carried out, and that he is a Cadet Officer of distinct promise.

I have no doubt that while in the Finschhafen Sub-district, he was able for a time to benefit by the experience and example of that efficient member of the Field Staff, Mr. T.W.White.

(R.A.Roberts),
Director,DD&NA.

PA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

36/9/172.

DS.30/1/5.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
1 - DEC 1953

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE.

HLRN.LH.

27th November, 1953.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - WASU NO. 1 OF 1953/54.

Forwarded herewith are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by C.P.O. C.A. Trollope, covering a patrol of the SIO Sub-Division of the Finschhafen Sub-District. This is Mr. Trollope's first patrol on his own, and considering his limited experience, he has carried out his duties in a first class manner. Covering comments by the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, are also attached.

The situation in the coastal area under control of the Wasu Post can be considered reasonably good, except the three villages towards the Madang border. You have already received a recommendation from me that a large area of suitable land near the Post be purchased, on which to re-settle the villages of Malasanga, Roinji and Singorokai. I understand that as soon as funds are available, the authority to purchase this land will be given. There is no doubt that the present village sites are unhealthy, and I feel sure that unless the villages are moved, the population will practically die out altogether. Under separate cover, a recommendation is being forwarded that these three villages be closed to recruiting for apprpximately two years, and it is considered that by then the villages will have been well established in their new sites. The natives will not be greatly inconvenienced as they will be able to obtain some ready cash from the sale of native foods or from work at the Wasu Post.

At present there is only one Medical Assistant in the whole of the Finschhafen Sub-District, which has a population of over 60,000 natives. A Medical Officer had been posted to Finschhafen, but he has proceeded on leave, and apparently no relief is available for him. You will easily understand that with this small staff, very little medical treatment can be given, and in addition to the long distances that have to be travelled, Medical Tultuls in their villages cannot be supervised nor their supplies kept up to date.

It was a great disappointment to me last year when it was learnt that no native teacher was to be posted to the proposed new school at Wasu or Sio. Apparently there was a misunderstanding regarding the Director of Education's intentions, and the natives were very disappointed that TAROSI or some other native teacher was not posted to the school they had erected.

With regard to the growing of rice, the natives seem to be very interested in any such project, and although their hand hullers are not greatly satisfactory, there is now a mechanic at Finschhafen, installing a power rice mill. If sufficient paddy rice is later available, arrangements can be made to transport some of it to the mill at Finschhafen for treatment.

PA

(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

c.c. Assistant District Officer, FINSCHHAFEN.
O.I.C. Patrol Post, WASU.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

3/1/2

DSF.3232.
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

12th.November, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT - WL of 1952/53,
SIO SUB-DIVISION.

Attached hereto please find copies of the above report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Mr.A.Trollope.

My comments as follows -

NATIVE SITUATION -

The situation appears to be fairly satisfactory with the exception of the health in the western villages. A further decline in population of these latter villages again indicates the urgent need for the transfer to the healthier site near WASU. This is progressing satisfactorily and in view of the problems pointed out by Mr.Trollope it would be unwise to prompt the natives to move with undue haste.

The SIO's are well known to be a lazy and indolent people. They are intelligent but do not yet realise that hard work is consistent with progress. They should be encouraged to put greater effort into copra production, rice growing and canoe manufacture. I have often found that if we insist on greater effort in these fields the people will tend to unite and pull together. It is up to us to provide the target or aim for development and then to encourage it's achievement. There is a lot of dissension and jealousy in SIO, particularly at SIO No.1. Unfortunately a few groups, led by undesirable leaders are anti-Government and are loathe to co-operate.

I do not favour communal funds. The SIO's had in mind a boat and they have been told that education and experience is an essential an ingredient as money in the undertaking of such projects. I prefer to see the money spent on a good church rather than hoarded away for some impractical scheme.

MEDICAL -

The area is well served with Aid Posts and except for the high incidence of malaria and filariosis in the western villages the medical problems involved are not serious.

I would like to see a Tuberculosis survey conducted of the coastal villages.

Arrangements have been made for the Medical Officer at FINSCHHAFEN to forward supplies for distribution to Medical Tul-Tuls. Public Health Dept. does not appear to carry anywhere near sufficient stocks for distribution to these natives.

AGRICULTURE -

Subsistence gardens appear to be satisfactory in all villages excepting MINEA. These latter people should be made plant

sufficient gardens without delay. It seems strange that they have not done so as they are an inland bush people and dimficiled near the coast.

The natives should be told to expand their coconut plants each year, even if each individual only plants a few more palms. I am also keen to see rice and peanut crops expanded. Present indications show that rice is doing well. Later it will be necessary that a proper power rice - huller be provided at WASU Patrol Post. The Agriculture Dept. has been asked to provide more rice seed.

EDUCATION -

It is considered that the Education Dept. is obliged to offer us some definite information about the Village Higher School at WASU. Teacher ADVENT TAROSI has approached me several times reference his Department's promise to send him to teach his own people. Personally I feel TAROSI would be a waste of a good man at WASU but we have committed ourselves that the SIO's would have a Government school and this has not yet eventuated in spite of the fact that the coastal people constructed the school buildings in good faith. Could every possible effort be made to procure a teacher next year please ?

The natives themselves now realise the limited usefullness of Mission Village schools thus their ardent desire for an Administration school.

MISSIONS -

Church life naturally plays a major part in village life. With the collapse of the old social structure this is considered most desirable. I have always the SIO Mission and teachers to be co-operative and law-abiding. The Mission does not have the control over the sophisticated SIO people that is evident with the backward inland people.

In conclusion I would like to state that Mr. Trollope has conducted an extremely thorough and usefull patrol. I am more than pleased with this Officer's work in the WASU area and he is to be commended.

(T.W. White.)
Assistant District Officer.

Encl.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DSW.30/1 - 1.
Patrol Post,
WASU.
FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District,
District of Morobe.
6th.November, 1953.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL REPORT NO. WT 1953/54.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - C.A.Trollope - Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED - SIO Sub-Division.

DURATION OF PATROL - 5th.October, 1953 - 24th.October, 1953.
Number of Days - 19.

PURPOSE OF PATROL - 1953/54 Census.
Routine Administration.

Appendix "A" - Village Schools.

Appendix "B" - Medical Statistics.

Appendix "C" - Report on Police.

Enc. Map - copy for Director.

DIARY -

October 5 — Departed WASU Patrol Post en route WELIKI (hinterland approximately 3,000 ft.) via TOWAT (TIMBE village). Time four and a half hours - lined village for census and medical check. Made general inspection. Departed WELIKI and returned WASU late afternoon via KIARI - time two and a half hours. Roads via TOWAT in need of repair - via KIARI, of recent construction and well made.

October 6 — Departed WASU am. and arrived KIARI - Time fifty minutes. KIARI River little more than a shallow stream crossed. Censured, medically checked and inspected village. Departed KIARI for MALASAMGA - time four and a half hours. TIMBE river at this time of the year presents little difficulty in fording. Many small streams cut the coast at frequent intervals. Coastal road from WASU to MALASAMGA in good condition.

October 7 — At MALASAMGA - compiling census figures etc. in the morning. In the afternoon, lined, censured, medically checked and inspected village. Discussed with villagers plans regarding WASU transfer.

October 8 — Departed MALASAMGA for SIMGAROKAI - time five hours. Inspected hamlet of BUKARO en route (buildings in poor condition and inhabitants, some twenty people, line with SIMGAROKAI). Roads running parallel with beach quite good but several stretches of loose stone along beach make difficult walking. Four large streams crossed and near mouths several crocodiles were seen. Lined, censured, medically checked and inspected village. Discussed WASU transfer with villagers.

October 9 — Departed SIMGAROKAI for NINEA (hinterland) time one and a half hours. Approximately 500 feet above sea level. Road good. Censured, medically checked and inspected village.

October 10 — Departed NINEA in early morning during heavy rain. Arrived SIMGAROKAI one and a half hours later, thence from SIMGAROKAI to ROINJI, time five hours. Coastal road in excellent condition. Main channel of CRUWA s river was crossed with some difficulty. Lined, censured, and medically inspected village during afternoon.

October 11 — At ROINJI - village inspection in the morning. Compiled census figures and discussed WASU transfer with villagers during afternoon.

October 12 — Departed ROINJI for DARONGE (hinterland approximately 1800 ft.) - time three hours. Road of recent construction and in very bad condition. Lined, censured, medically checked and inspected village. Returned to coast by an alternative route - condition of road not much better, but journey shorter by one hour.

October 13 — Departed ROINJI arrived SIMGAROKAI en route return journey to WASU Patrol Post.

October 14 — Departed SIMGAROKAI arrived MALASAMGA.

October 15 — Departed MALASAMGA arrived WASU Patrol Post.

October 16 — At WASU.

October 17 — Departed WASU for SIO No.1 - time three and a half hours. Inspected hamlet of BALAMBU en route (inhabitants line with SIO No.1). Road in fair condition although some areas are overgrown. KWAMA river swift, but foreded with little difficulty. Lined, censured and medically checked SIO No.2 during afternoon.

October 18 — At SIO No.1. Lined, censured, medically checked and inspected village during morning. Compiling census figures etc.during afternoon.

October 19 — Departed SIO No.1 en route MUNAU (hinterland 1,100 ft.) Time t wo hours. Road, maintained conjointly by MUNAU, SIO No.1 and SIO No.2 in very poor condition. Lined, censured, medically checked and inspected village. Returned to SIO No.1 and during afternoon inspected BODZOKOLO (adjoining hamlet of SIO No.1) and SIO No.2.

October 20 — Departed SIO No.1 for NAMBARIWA - time one and a half hours. SIO lagoon crossed by canoe ferry service. Road good. Censured, medically checked and inspected village.

October 21 — Departed NAMBARIWA for GITUA (KELANOA) time four hours. Canoe ferry service not necessary in crossing mouth of GORLING river at this time of year. Native ladders used in negotiating GNEISNAU. P oint in good order. Condition of coastal road good. Lined, censured, medically checked and inspected village during afternoon.

October 22 — Departed GITUA and proceeded inland to KUMUKIO (1,850 ft.). Time three and a half hours. Roads in bad condition and to be repaired. WENGA river, not fordable during wet season was crossed with little difficulty. Censured, medically checked and inspected village. Visited and inspected hamlet of ZAUMA during afternoon (inhabitants line with KUMUKIO) time forty five minutes. Returned KUMUKIO later afternoon.

October 23 — Departed KUMUKIO for SIO on return journey to WASU Patrol Post.

October 24 — Departed SIO arrived WASU.

NATIVE SITUATION -

Natives of the western section in the SIO Sub-Division are found in small isolated communities with their settlements located in unhealthy and badly chosen sites. An attitude of indifference towards progressive ideas is typical of these people, and living for them is just a matter of course.

On the other hand, the eastern section has several large communities situated on well selected coastal and inland sites. By far the most important group are the SIO's, their number representing approximately half of the total population. These people, despite their degree of sophistication, are not an over-enthusiastic crowd and are inclined to be lazy. However, when opportunities for making money, involving litte work are presented, they tend to stir themselves a little.

Money obtained from individual and communal sales of sundried copra, and wages brought home by large numbers of repatriated labourers, make the SIO's a comparatively wealthy people. A recently completed, large and expensive "LOTU" accounted for a considerable amount of No.2 SIO's surplus monies, and envious SIO No.1's now have plans under way for the building of an even larger and better church in their own village.

The proposed transfer of the three villages, MALASANGA, SINGAROKAI and ROINJI was discussed with the inhabitants of these villages and it was made apparent that their co-operation could be expected. However, work on the new village site at WASU is not progressing as quickly as was anticipated, and the date of actual transfer may be delayed for several months.

The long distances to be travelled from present villages to the new site, and the fact that food carried along the track is nearly always consumed after the necessary two days walk to WASU, are obstacles preventing the speedy completion of the project. Unfortunately food cannot be obtained in large quantities at WASU, as most of the gardens planted by the natives in July of this year have died through lack of rain and lack of care.

To overcome the distance problem, small temporary dwellings have been erected at the village site, where a limited number of natives will remain to continue work for two weeks, whilst another group keep them supplied for that period with food. Each fortnightly period the positions are reversed, as the available manpower is not sufficient to maintain shifts (See CENSUS).

As regards the food question, local natives assure me that the gardens could be replanted now and staple foods such as taro, kau-kau and yam would be ready for consumption about February or March of next year.

As a result of the proposed transfer, seventeen inhabitants of ROINJI have re-migrated to their old village of YUWONG in the KUPNA Sub-Division, and fifteen inhabitants of SINGAROKAI have migrated to NINEA, thus considerably lessening the labour available.

At all villages, the native attitude was one of co-operation and friendliness.

MEDICAL & HEALTH -

In the western section the general health of the population is not good. Seventeen per cent. of the total population numbering six hundred and eighty (680) were found to be suffering from a variety of tropical diseases.

The main reason for this high incidence in disease is the lack of sufficient medical supplies for village requirements. Several villages had been without any medical supplies at all for some months.

Some indiscriminate recruiting deprived the two villages of MALASANGA and NINEA of their Medical Tul-Tuls and it was in these villages that a number of badily neglected tropical ulcers were found requiring hospital treatment.

No new cases of philariasis were sighted and none of the

forty-two cases counted, all advanced, were sent to hospital for treatment, as I believe treatment is ineffe tive in advanced cases.

Officials of all villages were instructed to send patients to WASU or KIARI Aid Posts for treatment. Medical Tul-Tuls were nominated from the villages of DARONGE, NINGA and WELIKI and will be sent to GAGIDU for schooling.

A total number of seven deaths in the small village of DARONGE were all attributed to pneumonia. The Medical Tul-Tul, in the last stages of senile decay, explained that his medicine had finished at least nine months previously, and that he was far too old to make the journey to either WASU or KIARI for more. A substitute was found for him.

A limited quantity of medical supplies were issued to all village Medical Tul-Tuls by the Native Medical Assistant accompanying the patrol. Further supplies have been requested from GAGIDU and these will be distributed on arrival.

At one stage in the village of MALASANGA over a quarter of the inhabitants were affected with an odd stomach disorder bearing symptons akin to diarrhoea. From this sickness, three deaths resulted. On making enquiries it was presumed that the disorder resulted from the sucking of what the Luluai ANGUI described as "Red Stone" found at the mouth of the TIMBE river. A sample of this was brought to me and in character it appears to be a mixture of sandstone, red clay and possibly an iron compound. A taste was soon cultivated for the stone in the village, but after the three deaths which occured less than a month after the stone was discovered, the practise quickly ceased. The probable results of the habit, were emphasized to the villagers and ANGUI was told to report to me any natives found continuing it.

The disadvantages of long distances from Aid Posts, necessitating tiresome and arduous journeys, will be eradicated for the three villages of MALASANGA, SINGARCKAI and ROINJI in the near future when the transfer of the inhabitants to the new village site at WASU takes place.

In the eastern communities, four Aid Posts under the supervision of four Native Medical Assistants and three Native Hygiene Assistants at WASU, SIO, NAMBARIWA and GITUA ensures the good health of the population in this area. However, medicines are in short supply, particularly those needed in the treatment of skin diseases. The necessary rationing of medicine in the treatment of a skin disease such as grille, delays cure for some time. Patients from the hinterland villages of MUNAU and KUMUKIO were advised to remain in their villages for treatment rather than subject themselves to the mosquito hazard at coastal Aid Posts.

Sanitation in all villages was found to be satisfactory. Instructions given by Assistant District Officer White regarding the construction of sea-latrines and disposal of refuse in sea, were being carried out by all coastal villages. Unfortunately at several villages, winds and unusually heavy seas, destroyed a number of sea-latrines. A method of construction, involving extra posts as supports was suggested.

The hinterland village of KUMUKIO, apparently a filthy site a year ago, presents a vastly improved picture to-day. A number of well made deep-pit latrines and refuse pits are arranged on the outskirts of the village and the interior is clean and tidy.

Good fresh water supplies are in abundance and in close proximity to all hinterland villages. However, water supplies available to some coastal villages in the western areas are limited, particularly at this time of the year. Supplies are often of a muddy nature and in

several villages it is necessary to travel long distances to obtain them.

Mosquitos abound at all coastal villages and they were found in limited numbers at all hinterland villages with the exception of KUMUKIO and MUNAU. Large areas of still and stagnant water in close proximity to western coastal villages provide excellent breeding grounds for mosquitos.

ROADS & BRIDGES -

Where the coastal road runs parallel to the beach between GITUA and ROINJI, walking is pleasant and easy. An avenue of trees which separate the coastal area from large flat kunai country beyond, provide ample shield from sun's rays. Exceptions to this are between WASU and SIO, where the road cuts across headland at WINCKE Point, and between GITUA and KUMUKIO. Here the open kunai areas subject one to the full force of the sun and walking is decidely unpleasant. The road is in excellent condition, except where it detours to the beach to avoid rocky outcrops or swampy areas. Between SIO and SINGAROKAI, alternate stretches of sand and loose stone considerably slow down carriers.

All inland roads with the exception of that to MINEA, are badly in need of maintenance. Particularly bad is the road running over rugged terrain from ROINJI to DARONGE. Recently marked, no attempt at all has been made to clear it, and one is constantly attacked by overhanging foliage.

The main rivers cutting the coast present little difficulty in fording at this time of the year. However, the larger of these, ORUWA, TIMBE, KWAMA, GOALING, KAZAWARI and MENGA would present formidable obstacles during the wet season. The mouths of the TIMBE, which is over four hundred yards in width, and the ORUWA, are characterised by large silt deposits and these are the only two rivers along the coast where the water is discoloured and undrinkable. A number of crocodiles were seen near the mouths of these larger rivers.

A canoe ferry service is essential at all times of the year in crossing SIO lagoon. Another of these services is in operation at NAMBARIWA, but is used regularly only in the wet season, when the GOALING river greatly swells the amount of water in the lagoon. At the present moment an exposed sand-bar runs practically the whole distance across the mouth of the lagoon and little wading is necessary. Both these services are maintained at a cost of(£2) Two pounds per month. Crossing the mouth of the KAZAWARI river depends mainly on tidal times. During the early morning, very little difficulty in fording, but in the late afternoon it is necessary to wade for one hundred yards in water that is chest deep.

The six ladders used in crossing GNEISNAU Point(STOLZENFELS Spur) were all in good condition. Near and east of the Point is another coral spur where the road detours to a flat area of coral on a level with the beach. Something to be avoided is travelling this part of the coast in the late afternoon at high tide. Whilst walking in water approximately knee-deep, waves of three to four feet are quite successful in throwing you off balance and into the rock wall, especially if carrying cargo. Four carriers were treated for minor abrasions and cut feet after crossing this area.

AGRICULTURE -

NATIVE AGRICULTURE -

Food is plentiful at all coastal and inland villages with the exception of MUNAU. Here the people are an indifferent crowd and cannot find the energy necessary to plant sufficient gardens for their needs. Two definite cases of malnutrition were sighted in the village. Several hinterland villages are at present clearing large areas of bush for new gardens, and some planting has been commenced. Gardens planted about the middle of the year are now in full harvest.

The main foods representing the diet of coastal natives are yams, kau-kau, sugar cane, melons, bananas, paw-paw, tapiok and kapiak. Large areas of sago are available, in proximity to most coast villages, and these are utilised to supplement food supplies when gardens are exhausted. An important item in coastal natives' diet is fish, especially in those communities east of WASU. Deep sea fishing is only occasionally carried out however, and most catches are obtained in the vicinity of coral reefs by women using umbens and men using bows and arrows and three pronged spears.

Hinterland villages produce the same foods as coastal villages, but because of their cooler climate they are able to supplement their diet with taro, pumpkin and a limited number of potatoes, cabbages etc. In the area around NINEA, a considerable quantity of Galip nuts are harvested.

LIVESTOCK -

Colonies of dogs are found in nearly every village. Typical native dogs, most either possess open wounds or broken limbs gained through their rough treatment.

Pigs are a limited commodity on the coast and most hinterland villages. Fowls are more common but not plentiful.

Wild pig abound in the open kunai areas beyond the coast and seasonal hunting expeditions by the natives provide them for a short period with fresh pork.

COMMERCIAL AGRICULTURE & INDUSTRY -

All commercial activity is centred in the eastern villages, those in the west being interested in subsistence existence only.

By far the most important industry is the production of sundried copra; particularly in the SIO villages. Work is largely on a communal basis, but many individuals owning plots of coconut palms prefer to earn a personal income from their own labours, instead of receiving a proportionate income from the village financial pool. The large area of coconut groves possessed by the SIO's as compared to the following figures, representing the total income derived by the communal effort approximately over the last two years, would suggest that most of the copra has been sold on individual basis. GITUA, although not possessing large groves of coconut palms, also has a communal effort in copra production, and figures for this village are included.

VILLAGE	PERIOD OF PRODUCTION	QUANTITY	INCOME
SIO1 & 2	May, 1951 - July, 1953	171 bags	£508. 0. 0
GITUA	July, 1952 - July, 1953	25 bags	£ 71.15. 0

(Sales of copra are made either to Mr.Ted Foad of FINSCHHAFEN or the Lutheran Mission).

Instructions given by Assistant District Officer White in July, 1952, that each male in all coastal villages (excepting MALASANGA, SINGAROKAI and ROINJI) was to plant ten coconut palms, had been carried out. However, wild pigs destroyed the new grove at SIO No.2 and a kunai fire accounted for that at GITUA. Both these villages were instructed to replant the groves and erect protective fences around the area. Still further planting of coconuts was encouraged in all eastern coastal villages.

Rice distributed by Mr.White was grown very successfully wherever planted. The SIO's and NAMBARIWA's are each in possession of a hand rice-huller and these are available to all villages when needed. Unfortunately, the huller at SIO No.2 has some mechanical defect and it will be returned to Dept.Agriculture, Stock & Fisheries, for examination at the first opportunity.

Dry rice production is an industry that definitely should be encouraged, as large tracts of ideal ground for planting are owned by the SIO's, NAMBARIWA, GITUA and KUMUKIO. Most of the rice distributedby Mr.White has been harvested and consumed, but after it's success, natives are now anxious to plant larger areas. It would be appreciated if further quantities of seed rice could be supplied to WASU for distribution please.

Peanuts also have been successfully grown in the eastern area, but natives do not seem to be over-enthusiastic about this crop.

A little coffee is grown at WELIKI and KUMUKIO.

VILLAGES -

All villages were found to be clean and tidy with the exception of NINEA - there the place was littered with debris from disintegrating houses, dead leaves etc. The villagers were given an hour to remedy the situation and at the end of that time the place was like a new pin. The inhabitants were told to make a practice of cleaning the village at least twice a week.

Generally, village housing was in a bad state of disrepair. There were several exceptions however in the villages of GITUA, NAMBARIWA and BODZOKOLO (hamlet of SIO No.1). In these places, care had been taken in the spacing and construction of housing. The No.1 SIO's appear to have been inspired by the impressive "LOTU" at No.2 SIO and the competitive spirit that exists between these two villages has resulted in the construction of five really fine native houses at BODZOKOLO. In design they are approximately five feet higher; they have three rooms with verandah at front and rear and shutters for window openings. Their roomdress is a change from the usual congested type of native house and some hard work has been done in executing carvings on larger posts. Construction is from native materials only, and no attempt has been made to mar appearance by the use of discarded black roofing iron etc.

In the remaining villages it was found necessary to order the destruction of a number of old houses, the replacement of decayed roofs and other general maintenance. Although a good deal of work is necessary in the three villages of MALASANGA, SINGAROKAI (and hamlet of EVKARO) and ROINJI, instructions were limited in view of the work to be done at the new village near WASU.

The village of KUMUKIO apparently received a rude awakening on Assistant District Officer White's visit in July, 1952. His instructions regarding housing have resulted in the replacement of every house, in the village with the exception of five on which work has now been commenced. Luluai POPONGAN, a vague old official, has visions of establishing himself a settlement at an open kunai site an hour's walk back along the road to GITUA. The site is at least 500 feet below KUMUKIO and is mos-

quito infested. Five buildings have already been erected, and when visited from GITUA, thirty people, mostly children, were found living in them. When asked his reason for wanting to establish the settlement, POPONGAN was unable to give any. He was instructed to return to the much healthier site at KUMUKIO, where his duties lay.

ZAUMA, a hamlet of KUMUKIO, and situated approximately 45 minutes further inland, was visited for the first time. This settlement has approximately forty inhabitants. It was found to be clean and tidy, but a good deal of work is necessary in housing maintenance.

All western hinterland villages and MUNAU in the eastern section, are moving to new sites. The movements are being affected mainly on the previous advice of Assistant District Officer White, for health reasons. Mosquitos are prevalent at the present sites of these villages, and the new more elevated positions should eradicate this problem. Several of the new sites were visited, and advice offered regarding lay-out etc.

Materials used in housing construction vary according to the type of vegetation in proximity to the village. Roofs are made from either "Marota" (leaf of sago-palm), kunai grass or "Kanda" leaves (cane). Walls are of sago-palm stems or plaited coconut palm leaves; floors are usually of bamboo strips.

Several cemetries, particularly that which serves the SIO's, were badly overgrown and in dilapidated conditions. These were cleaned during the patrol's stay in the village.

All rest houses were in good repair.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

All officials were found to be co-operative.

The most impressive of them are Luluai [illegible]A of SIO No.2, Tul-tul BOLO of KIARI, Luluai ANGUI of MALASANGA and a[illegible] officials.

The six unofficial councillors of SI[illegible] appear to be the most influential body in that village's affa[illegible]rs. [illegible]s not surprising when considering the two old rogues, Luluai TAMBALI and Tu[illegible]-tul SALA. Several complaints were made against these two by villagers during my stay at SIO.

The Luluais of MUNAU and KOMUKIO were [illegible]ncoherent in conversation and don't appear to be over-imbued with intel[illegible]gence.

CENSUS -

In the west the total figures show a decrease of ten on last year's figures. Number of Deaths (31) exceed Births (25) by six and the remaining four can be accounted for in migrations out which exceed migrations in by four.

Although not a great number of the male populations of MALASANGA, SINGAROKAI and ROINJI are absent at work, it is recommended that these villages be closed to recruiting. This recommendation is made in view of the fact that all available male labour will be needed in the construction of the new village at WASU. These three villages are also the ones mainly affected by philariasis disease and all cases are found in the

male population. This further reduces the labour potential available by twenty percent., and such facts as the long distances from new village site, the necessity of a certain proportion of the male population remaining to cope with village work, means that the remaining eighty percent. would more than have their work cut out to complete the new village by the estimated date of 31st. January, 1954.

All villages in the eastern section show an increase on last year's figures; the total increase of eighty-one is due mainly to the excess of Births over Deaths.

EDUCATION -

In all villages, education is in the hands of the Lutheran Mission. The curriculum is limited to counting, simple sums, religious instruction and the teaching of KOTTE. The mission teacher, by the aid of a string of ten beads, teaches the pupils to count up to that number, and then instructs them in multiplication sole use of the figure ten. Simple sums involving figures from one to ten are also taught. To count past twenty, or add two numbers over ten, and get the answer correct, is a process of time, trial and error for most pupils. Even the mission teachers themselves have difficulty in slightly more complicated sums than what they teach.

Inside the district, a total of two hundred and ninety-two pupils are receiving education at village mission schools, whilst another eighty are attending more advanced mission schools outside. Against this only thirty pupils are attending government schools.

At several villages, enquiries were made of me, as to what was being done about the government school at WASU, the buildings for which have been completed by the natives in their belief that they would be made use of.

It seems a pity that the place should become a "white elephant" for the sake of a teacher.

MISSIONS -

In some villages, particularly those who possess two mission representatives, one for teaching and the other to look after the spiritual side of existence, mission influence is strong.

The SIO's are the best example. There, two ordained pastors are in supreme command on Sundays, and are not backward in exerting their influence the other six days of the week.

Mainly through their encouragement, the inhabitants of No.2 SIO have exhausted their surplus monies in the communal effort to build a new church. It must be admitted that the finished product is really impressive, it being constructed from fibro-cement sheeting, galvanised iron and other store materials.

However, the nine months taken for it's completion, has meant that village housing has been allowed to lapse, with the result that a great deal of work is now necessary in maintenance.

ARTS & CRAFTS -

WOOD CARVING - This appears to be restricted to only a few of the older male natives at SIO. A mission teacher has examples of his art in nearly every village. "Lotu" and some of his religious carvings are quite good.

A few of the larger canoes are decorated with simple carvings.

CANOES - In the coastal villages east of WASU, work is being carried out in the construction of sixteen new canoes. Only several of these are of a large size however.

UMBENS - Small fishing nets made by the SIO population and used by women only. String used in the construction of these nets is made from the pitty flesh of a local tree (name unknown).

COOKING POTS - These are made by natives of SIO, NAMBAAIWA and GITUA. Clay used in their construction is locally obtained. The making of these pots is a busy industry in these villages, for when trading expeditions from SIASSI visit their shores about December of each year, they constitute the main item of exchange. SIASSI "Korokas" (sleeping mats) are usually bought with these cooking pots. Currency and food are also important mediums of exchange.

"Bilums" (string bags) grass skirts and hunting weapons such as bows and arrows and spears are manufactured in all villages.

C. Mullens
C.P.O.

APPENDIX "A".

LUTHERAN MISSION VILLAGE SCHOOLS - SIO SUB-DIVISION PUPILS.

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	TOTAL	TEACHERS
WELIKI	6	4	10	1
KIARI	9	5	14	1
SINGAROKAI	11	8	19	1
NINEA	3	7	10	1
SIO No.1	32	28	60	1
BALAMBU (hamlet)	16	13	29	1
SIO No.2	40	26	66	1
MUNAU	8	5	13	1
GITUA	16	22	38	1
KUMUKIO	23	10	33	1
	164	128	292	10

VILLAGE	PHILARIASIS	OTHERS	YAWS	SCABIES	SPLEEN	TROPICAL ULCERS	TOTAL
SIO No.1	1	17	3	14	7	9	51
SIO No.2		7	4	9	2	7	29
MUNAU		7	2		3	6	18
NAMBARIMA		3	4	4	3	2	16
GITUA		8	2	10	17	9	46
KUMUKIO		26	2	8	7	6	49
	1	68	17	45	39	39	209

APPENDIX "B".

WESTERN VILLAGES - SIO SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	PHILARIASIS	GRILLE	YAWS	SCABIES	SPLEEN	TROPICAL ULCERS	TOTAL
KIARI	7	2	1		3		13
MALASANGA	5	11				5	21
WELIKI					2	1	3
SINGAROKAI	14	10			1	2	27
NYNEA	10		5		6	7	28
ROINJI	5	4			3	1	13
DARONGE	1	2			4		7
	42	29	6		19	16	112

EASTERN VILLAGES - SIO SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	PHILARIASIS	GRILLE	YAWS	SCABIES	SPLEEN	TROPICAL ULCERS	TOTAL
SIO No.1	1	17	3	14	7	9	51
SIO No.2		7	4	9	2	7	29
MUNAU		7	2		3	6	18
NAMBARIWA		3	4	4	3	2	16
GITUA		8	2	10	17	9	46
KUMUKIO		26	2	8	7	6	49
	1	68	17	45	39	39	209

(C.A.Trollope)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "C".

REPORT OF R. P. & N. G. C. PERSONNEL.

L/CORPORAL KIPI - Reg.No.6508.

A good natured and intelligent N.C.O., but inclined to allow latitude to those under him.

CONSTABLE TOMU - Reg.No.6463.

A fairly intelligent constable, but not over enthusiastic in performing his duties.

The humourist of the party.

CONSTABLE GIGIO - Reg.No.7861.

A comparatively new member, and has all the qualifications for a good constable.

CONSTABLE BUKA - Reg.No.8246.

On his first patrol, displayed an enthusiasm which if maintained, should make him a very efficient constable in the near future.

(C.A.Trollope)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

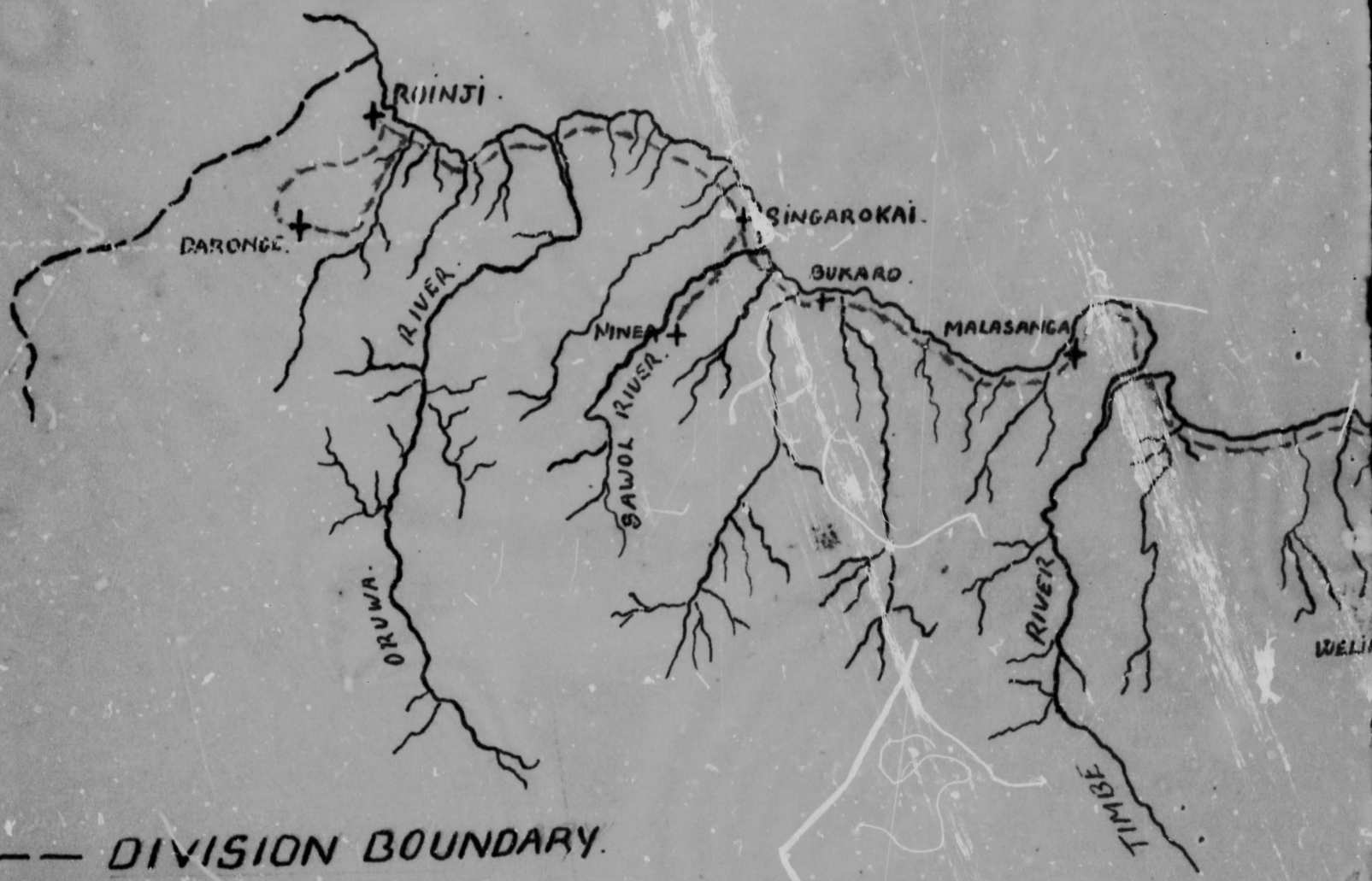
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year...1952/53..... SIO -SUBDIVISION

G.P., Papua—1247/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Missio.		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
WELIKI																																							
5/10/53.	4	I	I								I				I			I					I						4	24	8	22	2	22	4	I6	I0	28	33	88
KIARI																																							
6/10/53.		I											I				2	6											5	22	5	I8	I	I8	4	I2	8	26	2I	67
MALASANGA																																							
7/10/53.	I	3											I	2					I	I	4		9	I					4	28	2	I6	I	I6	3	6	2I	I8	I8	76
SINGAROKAI.																																							
8/10/53.	4	4		I				I					I	I				I	9	6	3		2						I6	35	9	3I	2	3I	3	28	23	40	4I	I36
NINEA												I	4	3			9	I0			3		4						22	49	24	52	6	52	4	45	38	53	69	2I2
ROINJI																																							
I0/10/53.	2	2	I	I	I				I	I			I						I0	7					2		3		5	20	I	I4	I	I4	3	7	8	I9	I8	57
DARONGE																																							
I2/10/53.					I	I			I		I		2	I				I											I	I4	4	I3	I	I3	3	7	7	I4	I6	44
SIO No.2																																							
I7/10/53.	9	I2			I		I						2	I			I	3		3	32	3	38	3	6	5	30	20	45	I28	30	I06	7	I06	4	66	64	75	I33	475
SIO No.I																																							
I8/10/53.	I3	20			2		I				I	6					3	6	6	5	I8	3	70	I3	I0	3	9	7	43	I8I	43	I53	II	I53	4	93	I00	I53	200	679
MUNAU																																							
19/10/53.	2	2			I												I		2				I				I		8	I7	5	I6	I	I6	3	I5	I2	23	22	74
NAMBARIWA																																							
20/10/53.	7	5					2						I	I					I	3			I4	I			I		I0	33	7	2I	2	2I	4	24	22	26	28	II9
GITUA																																							
2I/10/53.	5	II					I		I		I	I	2				5	5	I	I	I5		2I	I	2	2	2	3	30	78	2I	7I	4	7I	5	68	48	82	88	332
KUMUKIO																																							
22/10/53.	4	I0	I					I					2	2			3	6		I	2		I7				4		40	88	26	7I	9	7I	4	62	60	9I	94	330
TOTALS	53	72	2	2	6	I	5	2	3	I	2	3	2I	I4	I		24	39	27	27	79	6	I77	I9	20	I0	50	33	233	7I7	I85	604	48	604	48	449	420	648	78I	2689

SIO SUB-DIVISION



---- DIVISION BOUNDARY.

- - - - - PATROL ROUTE

MAP REFERENCE

2037	MADANG	4 MILES to 1 INCH.
2035	SAG SAG	"
2033	MARKHAM	"
2034	LAE	"

DIVISION

MN

MALASANGA

SION No 1

SION No 2

WASU

NAMBARIWA

KIARI

MUNAU

RIVER

WELIKI

KIARI RIVER

KAZAWARI RIVER

KWAMA RIVER

GOALING RIVER

GITUA

KUMUKIO

ZAUMA

TIMBE

WENGA RIVER

C. A. TROLLOPE. 4/11/63.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... Wasu P.P. Finschhafen S.D, Report No. 2 of 53/54
MOROBE DISTRICT

Patrol Conducted by.....C.A.Trollope C.P.O.

Area Patrolled.....TIMBE Sub-Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 22/1/1954 to 22/2/1954

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../18.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....Census, Routine and war damage

.....

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

D630-9-107

20rd April, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE

Patrol Report WASU No.2/53-54.

The above Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer C.M. Trollope, after his patrol of the Timbe sub-division, Finschhafen sub-district, together with covering memoranda from yourself and Mr.Bunting are acknowledged.

I am very pleased by the thorough and methodical manner in which Mr. Trollope has carried out this Patrol, over country which is well-known to be some of the most arduous and difficult in the Territory. Visiting village groups in their own centre is required on all patrols, and this one has been very well supported by a competent Report.

Paragraphs and statistics concerning other Departments will, as usual, be forwarded to the relevant Director, and in particular the medical section which will include your covering medical comments.

The Patrol party appears to have been well received and some improvements are apparent since the last Patrol. However, until the staff strength allows a regular continuity of patrolling, slow progress can only be expected among these backward sub-divisions inland of WASU Patrol Post.

As the Assistant District Officer states subsistence agriculture will be of the first importance to these people for many years to come; however, having regard to the good price per pound for coffee it would be decidedly in their interest for more of these people to plant small plots under coffee bushes and with the proceeds from beans sold at WASU or ULAP, they could perhaps buy salt and other articles which they require. Although good land is not plentiful there should be sufficient to make a worthwhile expansion in coffee growing, as a start on the road of economic progress.

The tenor of the Assistant District Officer's comments indicates that, where possible, the Officer-in-Charge at WASU will receive full support in his efforts, from the sub-District headquarters.

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.DDS&NA.

30/9/1871

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

HLRN.RD.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
21 APR 1954

In Reply
Please Quote
No. DS. 2.1.18.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

14th April, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - WASU - NO. 2 OF 1953/1954.

Forwarded herewith are copies of the abovementioned patrol report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer C. A. Trollope, covering a patrol of the Timbe Sub-Division of the Finschhafen Sub-District. Covering comments and advice of action taken by the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, are also attached.

The Timbe Sub-Division, due mainly to lack of staff, and the necessity at one stage to close the Wasu Post, has not received the attention which was necessary for a Sub-Division of almost 10,000 natives. Due to shortage of staff, the Wasu Post has been manned by a Cadet, who has now only had less than 18 months' service. The report submitted by Mr. Trollope is worthy of an officer with many years' experience, and there is no doubt whatever that he has carried out an excellent patrol in some of the most difficult country in the Territory.

Generally speaking, although the natives are very backward, conditions are reasonably good and now that large numbers of natives have commenced to leave their homes for employment in other districts, I think that the standard of living of the native will improve when those natives now absent, return home. Great care is taken to see that they receive the necessary treatment for natives living at altitudes of over 3,500 ft., but there are always a percentage who cross the ranges into Lae and give fictitious names for their home villages, or else are employed as casual labourers. I sometimes fear that when these natives return home there may be a lot of deaths due to the effects of malaria contracted whilst they were absent.

As a means to improve their economic position, the Patrol Officer has been instructed to encourage the planting of coffee as much as possible. This is the one crop which, in my opinion, is suitable for natives in such upland areas where transport communication except by native carriers, is non-existent. The present price paid for unhulled coffee is 1/9d per lb., but with the anticipated increase in price, and when coffee hullers are available, this price should almost be doubled. Such a return would compensate for the transport by native carrier to shipping points on the coast.

In addition to the 10,000 population in the Timbe, there is more than this number in the other Sub-Divisions under the control of the Wasu Post, and it is estimated that this young officer has to look after 25,000 natives, practically

all of whom live in rugged, mountainous country. I feel certain too, that such a large population does merit the posting of at least one Medical Assistant and the establishment of a hospital where serious cases can be treated. Mr. Medical Assistant Tomlison thoroughly reported on this matter last year, but to date no staff have been available from the Public Health Department. For some months there was only one Medical Assistant at Finschhafen, and due to the large number of natives in the hospital, it was impossible for him to carry out any patrols, and more than he could manage to keep supplies up to the native Medical Assistants in the distant areas such as Timbe. A new Medical Officer has been posted to Finschhafen and I think the supply position should greatly improve. This should be assisted by the fact that the District trawler which supplies Wasu Post, is in commission again after being laid up for some months. I would be glad if you would bring those portions of the Patrol Report dealing with health to the notice of the Director of Public Health.

Although there are 550 natives absent from their villages in employment, this figure cannot be considered too high and in only one village is the percentage of those absent more than 30%. There does appear to be an excess of female adults over males, but even if all those at work did return home, there would still be an excess of almost 200 females. This is generally a good sign, and usually makes for an increasing population.

In conclusion, I would like to take this opportunity to commend Cadet Patrol Officer Trollope for the excellent report of a well-conducted patrol.

(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DSF.30/1/2 - 202.
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

BB.NP

6th.April, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No.#2 1953/54.

Forwarded herewith are four copies of the above-mentioned patrol report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Mr. A. Trollope.

My comments are as follows -

NATIVE SITUATION:

The native situation in the TDUBS cannot be said to be all that is desired. Judging from the remarks made by Mr. A. Trollope under this heading it seems highly probable that the uncertain attitude which these people display towards the government can be put down to a lack of regular patrolling in the area combined with an excess of those hindrances to administration found throughout the territory - I refer here mainly to the physical geographical disadvantages of the area patrolled and to the consequent lack of opportunities for the people to advance themselves economically. Until further steps are taken, and opportunities made to enable some degree of economic advancement, administration in this area would appear to be confined to ensuring that the people are making the most of that is available to them - that is keeping their villages clean and sanitary, ensuring that all receive proper medical care and generally leading the people towards a full and peaceful existence within the villages. Whilst some increase in the standard of living may be expected to ultimately flow from projects such as coffee stands it is, I believe, a mistake to imagine that coffee alone is going to be sufficient to lift these people from a purely subsistence level to a higher level of land use based upon cash cropping. Whilst realising that all encouragement and aid must be given to the TDUBS natives in planting cash crops it must also be borne in mind that the major contributing factor to the life of these people has and will be for many years, subsistence agriculture. With this in mind administration in the immediate future must be confined to regular routine patrolling. Unfortunately the present staff situation at WASU does not enable us to do all that could be wished for in this area.

Some emphasis should I believe be placed upon the reintroduction of livestock - at present there are ten pure bred pigs en route to WASU. During 1953 twenty such pigs were sold throughout the KOTE area for similar purposes - most of them have subsequently died. The pigs - hand fed on good European foods - are apparently unable to stand the rigours of village life. Hence I believe the pigs should be held at WASU for some time before they are sold out to the natives. During this time they could be weaned out onto purely native foods and gradually accustom themselves

to foraging for their own food as they will nee[illegible] ages.

MEDICAL:

The number of cases requiring attention can only be put down to a lack of patrolling - both medical and services. The report has been passed to the Medical Officer, FINSCHHAFEN, who now advises that he will endeavour to have six-monthly medical supplies shipped to WASU direct from LAE. Should aid posts require supplementary supplies these can be obtained from FINSCHHAFEN. Dr. McCullagh will communicate with WASU on this matter at a later date.

The large percentage of goitre warrants attention. Whilst these matters are the responsibility of the Health Department co-operation between the two departments with regard to the distribution of iodized salt should be initiated. The salt, if available in bulk, could perhaps be used as trade.

The issue of meat now being made to the Kanganiga Colony plus the fact that garden land is now available to the patients should result in less patients absconding.

AGRICULTURE:

Planting is satisfactory except for the YALUMET area. Although Mr. Trollope does not specifically says so it appears as if this lack of attention is due to the numbers of natives absent at work (P.8). A further report on gardening in this area will be called for.

As stated above although the planting of coffee should be encouraged the main emphasis should be placed on village gardens. The scarcity of good garden land and the high degree of soil erosion demands that searching attention be paid to the area before any large scale planting is initiated.

EDUCATION:

The establishment of larger villages to facilitate village education should be discouraged at all costs. Until economic advancement demands amalgamation the village will remain the normal unit of group life and it is most unwise to upset the established balance between size of villages and land available.

The widening of the scope of the Administration school at [illegible]SCHHAFEN should enable some WASU pupils to be admitted. This matter will be discussed with the Principal - Mr. Reilly.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

The investigation of the suggested alternative route into the TUMBE will be made one of the objects of the next patrol in the area.

WAR DAMAGE:

It is pleasing to see that the end of these payments is in sight. This matter has been placed at the head of the priority list of objects to be accomplished during this year. With this matter out of the way we can settle down to some constructive native administration.

CENSUS:

The population figure is remaining fairly static - the deaths resulting from such periodic epidemics is a factor that has been affecting all areas for many years and so far the population has held it's own.

OFFICIALS:

The Lulumi and Tul Tuls of GOMBWATO village were, I believe, signed on in LAE. Could enquiries be made as to their whereabouts with a view to having them returned to GOMBWATO please.

In conclusion I would like to say that this patrol report is indicative of the good work that Mr. Trollope has been doing at WASU. The report shows an attention to detail and an appreciation of the problems involved in administering such areas. Mr. Trollope is to be commended for his patrol.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

Encls.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DSW 30/I - 2
Patrol Post
WASU

Finschhafen Sub-District
District of Morobe
3rd. March 1954.

Assistant District Officer.
Sub-District Office
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL REPORT NO. W2 1953/54.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - C.A. Trollope - Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED - Timbe Sub - Division.

DURATION OF PATROL - 22nd.January 1954 - 22nd.February 54.

Number of Days - 32.

PURPOSE OF PATROL - 1953/54 Census.

Routine Administration.

Payment of War Damage Compensation.

APPENDIX "A" - Village Mission Schools Statistics.
APPENDIX "B" - Medical Statistics.
APPENDIX "C" - Report on Police.
Enclosed Patrol Map - Copy for Director.

DIARY

JANUARY 22 — Departed Wasu Patrol Post 1000 hours arriving HONGO (Selepet village) via ULAP mission 1350 hours. WASU/ULAP road in fair condition only because of wet season. Rain during afternoon. Slept the night.

JANUARY 23 — Depated HONGO 0800 hours - arrived WAVIT(5200 feet) 1130 hours. Crossed PUSU river en route. A subterranean stream for the most part, and the main headwater of the KIARI river. During the afternoon censused and inspected village and paid war damage compensation. ULAP/WAVIT road in reasonable condition and latter section of road well kept.

JANUARY 24 — Departed WAVIT 0930 hours arriving YAKOT via ZANDU at 1400 hours. Road proceeds along the UKULUHENA valley to the KALON GAP at 6500 feet and from here a direct drop to YAKOT at 5000 feet. Excellent views of the HENGUNE area and outlying TIMBE areas are available from the GAP. Road for the most part over stony ground; the patches of earth that do exist are little more than slush. Much could be done to improve it and ladders used in KALON descent.

JANUARY 25 — Censused and medically checked inhabitants of ZANDU during morning, and of YAKOP during afternoon. Paid war damage compensation at night. A number of natives failed to line and had to be rounded up from various bush houses.

JANUARY 26 — Inspected possible air strip site located near the HENGUNE/DENGONDO track during morning.(I hour from YAKOT). During afternoon inspected ZANDU and YAKOT. A deal of time spent in supervising the burning of decayed housing.

JANUARY 27 — Rainbound until 1200 hours. Censused,medically checked and inspected BOROKE in the afternoon. Departed BOROKE at 1500hours arrived BUSIAN(4100 ft.)1545 hour Crossed UNDE river by means of wooden bridge(a tributary of the TIMBE river.) Paid war damage compensation and war gratuity at night.

JANUARY 28 — Censused and inspected BUSIAN during morning. Departed for GOLANGKE - Time 15 minutes. Censused and inspected village and departed for SONGGIN (4100 ft). Time I hour. Crossed UNDE river en route. Roads in poor condition but little can be done to maintain them. Paid war damage compensation for the three villages at SONGGIN.

JANUARY 29 — Rainbound until 1100 hours. Censused and inspected village which commands one of the best views in the TIMBE area. Departed for HEM 1230 hours and arrived at 1330 hours. SONGGIN'S portion of the road is nothing more than a pig track and to be cleared and maintained. Censused and inspected and returned to SONGGIN; thence DERIM (4300 ft). - Time I hour. Road in excellent condition. Paid war damage compensation at night.

JANUARY 30 — Censused and inspected village during morning. Departed DERIM en route TUMUNG (5200 ft) via YAKOP- Time I hour 15 minutes. Road very satisfactory. Censused and inspected village which is in filthy condition. Most of inhabitants live at ONGGAKE and only line here on the occasions of patrols. Departed TUMUNG - arrived ONGGAKE (5440 ft)-Time 30 minutes. Road satisfactory. Paid war damage at night.

DIARY (continued)

JANUARY 31 — Censused and inspected village during morning. The best to date. Compiling census figures in the afternoon. Locals entertained with a sing-sing at night.

FEBRUARY 1 — Departed ONGGAKE arrived SAMBANGAN (6200 ft) - Time 1½ hours. Crossed KOK river en route. Road in poor condition. Censused and inspected and paid war damage compensation. Departed SAMBANGAN for HONZIUK-NAN (5800 ft) via LAMWE (5400 ft). Crossed TIMBE headwater en route - Time 1¼ hours. Censused and inspected LAMWE.

FEBRUARY 2 — During morning censused and inspected HOZIUKNAN. Paid war damage for both places. Departed HONZIUKNAN arriving MUMUNGAN (6500 ft) - Time 30 minutes. Censused and inspected and paid war damage compensation.

FEBRUARY 3 — Censused and inspected PINANG (6100 ft) - 10 minutes from MUMUNGAN. Paid war damage compensation. Returned MUMUNGAN and heavy rain commenced to fall. Rainbound for three hours. Departed for DAWOT (5800 ft) - Time 1½ hours. Road in poor condition and a sheer drop of 1400 feet to the TORO river which was crossed by means of native bridge. Rain commenced again late afternoon and continued all night.

FEBRUARY 4 — Censused and inspected DAWOT and paid war damage compensation. Departed for GOMBWATO - Time 10 minutes. Censused and inspected. Departed for TIMOWONG (6800ft) in light rain - Time ¾ hour. Road from DAWOT to TIMOWONG recently cut. Inhabitants of HEMANG and POBUNG collected at TIMOWONG expecting to be censused here. Sent back to their respective villages and told to await my arrival.

FEBRUARY 5 — Censused TIMOWONG. Rainbound until 2 pm. Departed for POBUNG (6600 ft) - TIme 15 minutes. Censused and inspected and returned to TIMOWONG. Paid war damage compensation at night.

FEBRUARY 6 — Fierce gales and icy rain during morning and weather bound until 12:30 pm. Departed for HEMANG (5800 ft) - Time 1 hour 25 minutes. Censused and inspected and returned TIMOWONG. Road in deplorable condition and to be remidied.

FEBRUARY 7 — At TIMOWONG - Compiling census figures and resting.

FEBRUARY 8 — Departed for GOMANDO (6700 ft) via POBUNG - Time 1¼ hours. Censused and inspected and left for LEWEMON (5500 ft) via POBUNG - Time 1¼ hours. Road excellent. Censused during afternoon and paid war damage compensation at night.

FEBRUARY 9 Censused and medically checked DALUGILOMON and KURIN during morning. Inhabitants of both villages still living at LEWEMON's site. Inspected housing etc during afternoon and paid war damage compensation.

FEBRUARY IO Departed for TAKOP (4000 ft) - a fairly steep descent over good road for 40 minutes. Inspected DALUGILOMON's site en route. Censused and inspected and paid war damage compensation. Return trip to LEWEMOM - I¼ hours.

FEBRUARY II Departed LEWEMON for BILIMANG (4500 ft) - Time I½ hours. A drop of 1500 feet to the YALUMET river which was crossed by means of native bridge. Road to YALUMET a pig track and to be properly made at first opportunity. Censused and inspected BILIMANG and YUNGU (adjacent). Paid war damage compensation.

FEBRUARY I2 Departed BILIMANG for IMON (3600 ft) - Time I hour. Progress over native pad. Censused, medically checked and inspected. Inspected hamlet of LOPLOP during afternoon - I hour from IMON. Crossed WASANDOT river en route.

FEBRUARY I3 Left IMON for ETAITNO (4300 ft) -Time I hour 45 minutes. Road recently cut. Crossed WASANDOT river and YALUMET river by means of native built bridges. A steep climb of 2000 feet from the YALUMET to village. Censused, medically checked and inspected. Locals entertained with mock battle during afternoon.

FEBRUARY I4 At ETAITNO - compiling census figures and resting.

FEBRUARY I5 Departed for KOIYAN (3700 ft) - Time I hour 10 minutes. Crossed YALUMET river by wooden bridge. Censused and inspected inhabitants of KOIYAN and NANDONG during afternoon. NANDONG 30 minutes from KOIYAN.

FEBRUARY I6 Proceeded to KOMUTU - censused and inspected - and thence HAMELINGAN (3300 ft) - Time 4 hours. Crossed KUYAM and BALUM rivers (tributaries of YALUMET and KELEMEN respectively). Mountain range crossed at 5000 feet. Censused, medically checked and inspected HAMELINGAN.

FEBRUARY I7 Departed HAMELINGAN for SIANG (3300 ft) - Time 4 hours. Road satisfactory. Crossed KELEMEN and KOLEHEN (headwater of KELEMEN) rivers by means of native bridges. Censused and inspected and returned to HAMELINGAN during heavy rain. Paid war damage compensation.

FEBRUARY I8 Departed for SUNDE (2400 ft) via KOMUTU - Time 4½ hours. Road from KOMUTU to SUNDE in excellent condition. Censused, medically checked and inspected. Village recently brought under mission influence and due this, eight new names recorded from surrounding bush.

FEBRUARY I9 Departed SUNDE for TOGIPILAN (700 ft) - Time 6½ hours. Road in good condition considering length and limited number of natives available to maintain it. Numerous small streams crossed. Censused, medically checked and inspected during afternoon. Village to move to old site at PONGE at approx. 3500 feet and much further inland.

FEBRUARY 20 Most of the day spent in erecting bridge across the TIMBE river(approx. 75 yards wide at a site near to TOGIPILAN). Inspected a new site for MALASANGA village. Unsatisfactory and to move much further inland. Paid war damage compensation at night.

FEBRUARY 2I Heavy rain during night and consequent floodwaters swept away bridge over TIMBE. Departed for TOWAT(2400 ft) via MALASANGA. Difficulty in obtaining carriers and half cargo left at TOGIPILAN. Crossed TIMBE river at mouth. An extremely difficult crossing taking two hours. Many other streams along coast were either crossed in their higher reaches or swum at their mouths. Time to TOWAT IO½ hours.

FEBRUARY 22 Censused, medically checked and inspected TOWAT and paid war damage compensation. Departed for WASU , arriving at noon. Completion of patrol.

INTRODUCTION.

Intense water erosion over the ages , manifest in river action, has been mainly responsible for the geographical features of the Timbe area. The four main rivers located in the area , the Timbe , Yalumet , Kok , and Toro all have their sources in the Saruwageds , the steep and extremely rugged 12,000 foot mountain range, which provides a natural barrier between the TIMBE, KOMBA and SELEPET Sub - Divisions to the north, and the adjacent WAIN and MABA areas to the south. The numerous small streams flowing down the range slopes, assist in swelling the volume of water in the four larger rivers which have carved for themselves steep and rough valleys in irregular directions. The currents of these rivers from their upper reaches, to their junction with the main stream, are swift, and they are almost impossible to ford. It is not uncommon to see large boulders being shifted downstream by the force of the water. After heavy rains

have fallen in the mountains, the normal sound of running waters changes into a mighty roar and it is almost impossible to speak or be heard when in close proximity to the river.

To the north of the SARUWAGED's lies the 7000 to 9000 foot coastal range characterised by a gradual rise from the coast to its summit , and then falling steeply , in some places precipitously , away down limestone cliffs to the floor of the TIMBE basin. Apart from the 2,000 foot gorge through the mountains , where the TIMBE river emerges onto coastal kunai flats and terminates in a broad muddy stream at it's mouth , this coastal range completes the isolation of the TIMBE Sub - Division from it's neighbouring areas.

From almost every village waterfalls of varying heights are visible. Near the village of IMON , a commanding view is obtained of a waterfall commencing practically on the summit of the SARUWAGED's and falling almost sheerly over a stone cliff face for three thousand feet into the WASANDOT river, a tributary of the YALUMET.

Although during the wet season weather is reputedly stereotyped in this area , conditions experienced during the patrol were haphazard and unpredictable. Rain would fall mostly at night and would fall also at any time during the day. In the early morning and late afternoon , heavy cloud settles in the valleys , closing in villages and restricting visibility to something like one hundred yards. Temperatures in those villages closest to the SARUWAGEDS were bitterly cold with the icy winds blowing into the valley off the mountain slopes. Unless five or six blankets and items of woollen clothing were available , a decidedly unpleasant night could be spent.

Freak weather was experienced at the village of TIMOWONG at 6,700 feet , and caused the patrol some discomfort. Gale force winds and lashing bitterly cold rain continued for approximately twenty four hours. The crash of large trees after being uprooted by the wind was fequently heard , and a good many roofs on native houses , including that on the rest house , were severely damaged. An extremely uncomfortable night resulted. later it was learned that these conditions reached many coastal areas , and on the return journey to the station , the coastal and hinterland roads were found to be blocked in many places by fallen trees.

The bulk of the population of approximately 10,000, is evenly distributed along the four main river valleys. A settlement of eight villages in the HENGUNE area numbers approximately 2,500 inhabitants , whilst across the western range a small settlement , included as TIMBE natives , is found in the KELEMEN river valley. Three other villages not found in the TIMBE basin are WAVIT , originally a SELEPET village , and TOWAT ; both in proximity to the Lutheran Mission at ULAP. The other village , TOGIPILAN , is about two hours distant from the old coastal site of MALASANGA . Previously a considerable amount of intermarriage took place between WAIN and TIMBE natives and it was noticed during the census of those villages on the slopes of the SARUWAGEDS , that a number have recently migrated over the range and settled in the adjacent area.

OBSERVATIONS.

Practically the whole population converse in the TIMBE dialect , which is almost identical to the language spoken in the WAIN. A small number of natives in the YALUMBI area , those in the KELEMEN valley , and the inhabitants of SUNDE and TOGIPILAN , speak a dialect common to themselves known as "KOTEP". This is akin in some respects only to the TIMBE dialect , and conversation between natives of both areas is held with difficulty. Mainly because of this language restriction , very little association exists between the two groups.

The greater part of the TIMBE is dotted with large gardens , and kunai and other grass species cover the whole of the basin. The constant process of "shifting agriculture" has deprived the area of forests ; timber being a very scarce commodity in most villages , and with the continual destruction of forests on the southern slopes of the coastal range , the tree line has practically receeded to the summit. Numerous landfalls have resulted from this timber destruction and they amount to the loss of many acres of good garden land.

During the patrol , inhabitants were lined and censused in their own villages which was apparently contrary to the practise of earlier patrols. On several occasions the populations of three or four villages had assembled in the one centre expecting to be censused here. They were returned to their own villages and told to await the patrol's arrival. All villages were inspected and a medical check carried out. Accompanying the patrol were four police and a Native Medical Assistant.

The opportunity was taken on this patrol to ascertain if any areas existed in the TIMBE where an air strip could be constructed. During a medical patrol of the KOMBA , SELEPET and TIMBE Sub - Divisions in July of 1953 , the European Medical Assistant Mr. L. Tomlinson , suggested that a possible air strip site existed in a hevily timbered patch adjacent to the DENGONDO/HENGUNE track. This was investigated and found to be anything but adequate for an air strip. Viewing the area from the road , it appeared to be approximately half a mile in length, several hundred yards wide and with aggentle and even gradient. However , once inside the timber , it was found to be criss - crossed with numerous small valleys and many large boulders are strewn throughout the locality. I am quite convinced that not a single area large enough for even very small aircraft exists in the TIMBE basin. The KOMBA/SELEPST Sub - Divisions would present a greater possibility of finding an air strip site, and enquiries made of natives suggest that there are several areas worthy of investigation.

OBSERVATIONS.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Patrolling in the TIMBE Sub - Division can be a very pleasant experience. The people are generous and open hearted , and never failed to lavish quantities of gifts on the patrol. At nearly every village , considerable preparations were made to give a welcome that at times proved to be quite embarrassing. Entrances to villages would be barricaded off with banana leaves and on the patrol's arrival , a temporary halt was necessary during which period a mission teacher would make a short but descriptive speech on the government's virtues ; the barricade would be removed and a number of decorated natives commence a sing-sing to "pull" the patrol to the rest house. Progress was along a path of banana leaves on both sides of which the entire population had lined to wave flowers. At several of the larger villages , rites of earlier days used to determine the identity of the sorcerer in a hostile village who had caused the death of a local native , were realistically re-enacted. A mock battle between the two villages would follow until the death had been avenged.

Against this pleasant character study however, village populations , with but a few exceptions were found to be generally apathetic towards anything outside their normal daily activities which meant work. Officials in the village of DALUGIL-OMON stated that malnutrition deaths in the village were a result of the failure of the natives concerned to plant sufficient gardens. From enquiries made it would seem that the reason was simply laziness. Despite all the mission teaching , a spirit of co-operation , or of willingness to assist an unfortunate neighbour was found rarely to exist. In the above settlement during the census , a number of half starved natives contrasted strongly with the healthy looking remainder , whose last thought was to give food to the others.

Enthusiasm for mission activities is obvious and natural , when considering the area has been dominated by the mission for many years. The fact that the whole population until recently had limited contact with the outside world , means that they are still a comparatively simple and unsophisticated peoples . Patrols are regarded more as social visits than anything else , and the reasons for work meted out , whilst generally appreciated in most villages , were rarely willingly acted upon.

The majority of the officials in the area are staunch mission supporters and a fair number of them appear to be subservient to their imported and more well informed mission teachers. However , the mission teacher more often than not kept shrewdly in the background during the patrol's prescence in the village. This does not mean that the teachers usurp the duties and priveleges of officials. The majority of cases referred to are in larger settlements where only one official existed , and he was usually found to be senile and quite willing to allow the younger and more enthusiastic mission teacher to assist him in his work.

In some of the smaller settlements however , a strong contrast was the firm and undisputed control of the official. These were the villages found to be most aware of government authority , the officials themselves , although anything but anti mission , being under no illusions as to the purposes of a patrol. Populationa of these villages needed no prompting to commence the necessary work on village maintenance.

Indicative of the lack of outside contact of these people is the fact that very few are able to converse in pidgin. Only two or three luluais and not a great many more tultuls could speak the language , and then only haltingly. Here again the mission teacher , a good pidgin speaker , would be called upon to interpret.

The farcial regard that TIMBE's were found to hold towards government authority by the previous patrol , apparently has undergone a change. More of a puzzled attitude is apparent , but a genuine respect , in some cases fear , was always noticed to exist towards the government. When instructions were given involving work , no cases of "going bush" occurred but rather the people , of a naturally lazy disposition , would co-operate and gradually commence to get the work underway.

The large composite settlements visited by the last patrol have now broken up and either returned to old sites or have selected new ones , and the filthy conditions met with previously in some villages were encountered in none during the patrol. Sanitation was quite satisfactory , and this I attribute to the enthusiastic work of the three recently appointed Native Medical Assistants in the area , who by regular patrolling and advising have influenced the population considerably.

The TIMBE's are only now becoming really conscious of the value of money , and apart from outside employment are awakening to the fact that sums of money can be made within their own area by the production of cash crops such as coffee. Large numbers of carriers used throughout the patrol, particularly those in the upper YALUMET area , prefer even now to accept a handful of salt rather than two or three shillings as payment. Originally the coffee industry was encouraged in the TIMBE from the Lutheran Mission at KNAP , where the bulk of the coffee produced is still taken. This is not surprising as at least fifty per cent of the bearing trees are owned by mission teachers and "boss boys".

The relaxation of conditions governing employment for natives dwelling over 3,500 feet has resulted in an exodus of labourers from the WABU area. Recruiting activities have been constant since July of last year and have been rather indiscriminate in some cases in recruiting leper patients from the HANSENIDE COLONY at ETEP , of which two are still absent , and a number of officials. Unfortunately , officials from the TIMBE area were allowed and even encouraged to leave their villages during the first half of 1953 and now those remaining who are eligible for employment , are also anxious to go to work.

In the village of GOMBWATO , the luluai , tultul , and Medical tultul have all been recruited and the vacated authority was rapidly snapped up by the mission teacher. The absence of these officials is derogatory to effective administration also of course. In most cases the recruited one was a young and active tultul , and the one remaining , a senile luluai who had ceased to be regarded as an effective government representative by the villagers, and who no doubt quickly forgot the instructions left with him after the patrol's departure.

Many natives still cross the SARUWAGED range to find employment in WAU. It was suggested to natives that if they desire to work , as many as possible should endeavour to find employment at WAU where they would be free of the malarial menace , to which they are most susceptible. Despite the large number absent in employment there is still a considerable labour potential left in the TIMBE area , and although some settlements had an excessive number of absentees , there will be no recommendations for the closure of villages to recruiting. With the constant return of repatriated labourers to their villages , the population will undoubtedly soon develop different characteristics , and the succeeding visit should see a great deal less of the almost primitive way of life that exists at the moment.

Between the village of SUNDE and the coast lies a vast area of supposedly uninhabited bushland , and there are reputed to be a number of natives still not contacted by patrols within the area. These natives occasionally visit SUNDE and are described by natives as being still "wild". The mission teacher , recently arrived , had succeeded in coaxing several of them to remain in the village for this patrol , and their names were recorded in the book. They were extremely timid and curious towards the patrol and appeared to be half starved.

In all villages the inhabitants were friendly and always ready to assist the patrol.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The general health of the population , not taking into account epidemics , has considerably improved since the last patrol nearly fourteen months ago. The main reason for this can be attributed to the arrival of two new Native Medical Assistants. Previously the area was served by only the one Assistant , and it was obviously impossible for him to attend to the wants of the whole population. The three Aid Posts recently erected are well situated , and no lengthy journeys are necessary to receive treatment. More enthusiastic workers could not be met , and by dint of hard work involving constant patrolling , tropical diseases and other cases necessary for hospitalisation are kept down to a minimum. Only one bad burn and two malnutrition cases were sent to hospital as compared to the sixty odd cases sent by the previous District Services patrol.

This health improvement is due in part of course to the beneficial medical patrol conducted by Mr. L. Tomlinson in July of last year , and as he points out in his report , more frequent and thorough medical patrols would seem highly desirable in the future.

General hygiene standards are being fostered throughout the area by the setting up of village schools in which the Assistants advise natives , particularly children , of the benefit of regular bodily washing and make them aware of the reasons behind sanitary requirements in a village. In one small settlement the entire population practically in regimental order , filed out of the village to the nearest stream to wash before lining , and gleaming bodies clad in clean lap laps and new "malos" presented themselves for the census. It was fairly obvious that this was for the patrol's benefit , and I should be surprised if it were a regular occurrence. Nevertheless , the TIMBE's were found to be a reasonably clean people and it was never necessary to make whole populations rid themselves of disagreeable and over-powering odours before lining.

The greatest "bug bear" for Native Medical Assistants is of course the lack of sufficient medical supplies and the unsatisfactory method for receiving them. Unnecessary and lengthy waits at WASU by Assistants from all Sub - Divisions always occur after the specified date for supplies to arrive. From most Aid Posts a three to four day walk is necessary to reach WASU, and it is pointless for Assistants to return to their villages after discovering that the ship has been delayed. The problem of course involves the availability of transport but I don't see why it is necessary for a ship to be charted , and a Public Health official to have to accompany medicines to WASU. Aid Post supplies, wages and ration issues to N.M.A.'s could be brought to WASU by one of several ships making regular calls and as was suggested by Mr. Tomlinson , the Officer in Charge at WASU could be responsible for their distribution. Very often when medicines are exhausted , the nurse in charge of the ULAP Mission hospital rations Aid Posts from the hospital supply. This small thirty bed establishment receives patients regularly from all areas , and they provide plenty of work for the well qualified nurse. Food for patients however , is not supplied and this does deter natives from attending for treatment.

During the patrol three suspected cases of leprosy were detected and sent to the Hansenide Colony at ETEP. The majority of the one hundred and sixteen cases at the Colony belong to the TIMBE population , and the nurse in charge believes that very few affected with the disease are still at large. Many of the patients have responded well to treatment and some will shortly be discharged. The nurse has often complained to me of inmates absenting themselves without her permission. This is not surprising as no food whatsoever is issued by the mission ; the understanding being that the members of the patient's family provide it. It does not eventuate in many cases and patients return to their villages simply because of hunger. Recently the situation has been alleviated by the purchase of 105 acres of land adjacent to the Colony , to allow patients to plant gardens and so provide their own food. Throughout the TIMBE natives were informed that the government would be forwarding reguler monthly supplies of meat for issue to Hansenide sufferers , which will of course greatly supplement the present deficient diet.

The recent influenza epidemic has reached practically all villages in the WASU area. In the TIMBE , the epidemic really took hold during the absence of N.M.A.'s , who had until their WASU visit for medicine , prevented the rapid spread of the epidemic by isolating those affected. It is difficult to estimate accurately the number of deaths due to the complaint , but I should say at least ten to fifteen resulted. Treatments were administered to many by the patrol until medicines were exhausted.

In the seven villages of TAKOP , DALUGILOMON , LEWEMON , KURIN , DAWOT , BILIMANG and YUNGU , a percentage of the populations are suffering from malnutrition, or what the N.M.A.'s list as anoemia. Two cases sent to hospital were emaciated specimens hardly able to walk. Ten deaths are attributed to it in the village of DALUGILOMON alone and but for treatment received from N.M.A.'s ,a number of others would have died. The greater majority of these populations plant in the TIMBE area and food is abundant. However , those planting in the YALUMET area experience practically an annual famine of several months duration and have not the variety in diet of the TIMBE group. The YALUMETS were instructed to plant large gardens immediately and the TIMBES are to assist them with food until these are bearing.

Practically all deaths caused by malaria amongst the residing TIMBE population are due to the regular salt making expeditions to the coast. Natives from every village make at least one visit a year and some are constantly on the coast making large quantities of salt to barter with the more remote villages for food etc. The high spleen rate , especially among the YALUMET group , is alarming. The area visited is along the beach front between the SIO coastal villages of MALASANGA and KIARI. Here driftwood and immersed tree roots are collected and placed on a small fire built usually on a sheet of galvanised iron. Bamboo containers full of salt water are poured on the fire. The resultant ash is then collected and carried in banana leaves to the village. Some parties remain for as long as two months and few rarely less than a fortnight. To try and prevent these visits would be almost impossible , but natives were urged to carry out the process as far inland as practicable. The salt apparently does not possess a high enough iodine content to prevent the formation of a number of goitres amongst the population. All seven deaths from malaria that were counted were attributed to these expeditions , and to my knowledge no deaths have resulted from visits to WASU by air strip labourers or natives bringing food.

TIMBE natives have of course always been prone to pneumonia epidemics and the greatest number of deaths through illness are due to this complaint. Mostly it accounts for the more elderly members of the population. There does not appear to be a high incidence of tuberculosis amongst the TIMBES , and only two or three deaths were noted that may have been caused by this disease.

Sanitation was found to be satisfactory in most villages. In the villages of IMON , BILIMANG and TOGIPILAN however , receptacles for refuse were either the "banis pig" or small gullies , both in close proximity to the village. These were found to be infested with thousands of flies , and more adequate means of rubbish disposal were ordered.

The return of two N.M.A. trainees from MALAHANG after the completion of their course , should further enhance the health prospects in the TIMBE.

Attached for reference are medical statistics recorded during the patrol.

VILLAGES.

The geographical nature of the TIMBE basin means that very few areas of ground exist that are large enough for the building of a properly lined and spaced village. The majority of the settlements are found between the 5,000 and 6,000 foot mark and are located either on ridge tops or on the more gentle of the valley slopes. Houses in consequence are usually clustered together and to such an extent in some places , that walls and roofs are nearly touching. This was particularly so in places that had previously been composite settlements. Now that the populations have remigrated to their own sites , a great deal of this surlus housing is unoccupied , and instructions were given for it to be destroyed and the remainder relined.

The condition of housing was in most settlements very poor. Many that were ancient and on the verge of collapse were burned under supervision. Surrounding the HENGUNE settlement of YAKOT , ZANDU and BOROKE were numerous "bush houses" , most of which were inhabited conjointly by the owner and his pigs and were in a filthy condition. Needless to say these were destroyed and the owner told to construct a new house within the village.

As mentioned previously , a major problem preventing the rapid replacement of decayed housing is the timber shortage. A number of natives , notably mission teachers , have because of this constructed stronger and more durable dwellings from hewn planks.

Most of the unoccupied ground within villages has been cultivated for taro , sugar cane , and banana palms. The result is that places are almost completely overgrown. Apparently this is done for no other reason but to save energy for a time by not having to walk long distances to bush gardens. Natives were instructed to restrict gardens to the outer limits of the village.

The hinterland villageof TOGIPILAN at 700 feet is well below thw mosquito line and in an isolated positior Inhabitants will return to their previous site at PONGE within the next three months. This is situated well inland at approximately 3,000 feet. Two other villages , BILIMANG and YUNGU are shifting to more well chosen sites. At the present , portion of the housing , including rest houses , is precariously situated on the edge of a precipice. A reasonable earthquake would dislodge these into the adjacent valley.

Many of the villages are located on extremely rocky ground and it is difficult for natives to construct deep latrines and refuse pits without adequate tools. Picks and

shovels requested by the last patrol were sufficient for distribution to a few villages only. When obtainable , it would be appreciated if more of these and some crow bars could be forwarded for distribution please.

In all villages suggestions were made and encouragement given for the construction of a better type of housing. Rest houses were generally in a state of good repair.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

No really enthusiastic officials were found among the TIMBE villages and several only appeared as good leaders. With perhaps one or two exceptions , the general attitude was one of co-operation and friendliness.

As mentioned previously , the majority of officials , notably luluais , are approaching senility and have lost their place as the leader in village affairs. Mission representatives have been quick to take advantage of this although the situation has probably always been one of mission domination.

Some of the smaller settlements however , possessed officials that have retained an effective authority over their inhabitants. Most impressive of these were HUNGITA of KURIN , HEWALIONG of TAKOP , KOTIO of BILIMANG , and MATIONG of KOMUTU , all tultuls. PAPIONGA , the young luluai of LEWEMON also impressed.

Eleven officials were noticed to be absent in employment at coastal stations. Nearly all of these are tultuls and were nominated by the last patrol. A number of natives were placed on probation , mostly as tultuls , but in some villages because of the lack of good pidgin speakers , no suitable applicants were found. The remaining natives placed on probation by the last patrol will be recommended for appointment per separate memo.

AGRICULTURE AND TRADE.

All villages with the exception of those in the YALUMET area have ample food supplies at the moment. Large gardens containing taro and yam , the staple diet of the TIMBES , are prepared about the middle of the year and planted during November. Other foods completing the native diet are kau kau , taro kong kong , sugar banana , corn , sugar cane , pit pit and the popular red fruit of the marita tree which is extensively cultivated. General food shortages are rare and irregular occurrences , and anything approaching famine in the area can usually be attributed to an upset in climatic conditions. Good garden land is scarce though because of the extremely rugged and rocky terrain , and in this type of country of course , the erosion factor is responsible for the loss of many acres of good soil.

Varieties of European vegetables grown throughout the area , thrive on the rich TIMBE soil. Potatoes and cabbages are the most extensively cultivated and these are becoming more and more a part of the native diet. The demand for potatoes and other produce over the last six months by the Lutheran Mission at ULAP , coupled with station requirements , means supplies have now dwindled considerably. A quantity of seed potatoes requested have arrived however , and the two bags received will shortly be distributed. A portion of the vegetable seeds forwarded by the Department of Agriculture are handed for planting to the Native Medical Assistant at YAKOT. This native spends a good deal of time in preparing and caring for a number of experimental ~~exxx~~ plots from which he distributes seedlings to the other natives. Oranges , mandarins and passion fruit are also successfully grown in small quantities throughout the TIMBE.

Coffee production is not conducted on a very large scale and actually only a small number of trees were seen. These were either indiscriminately scattered throughout the village, or planted at odd places along the roads. Natives were encouraged to plant more trees and suggestions were offered for more satisfactory planting methods. After the last patrol had brought to the populations notice that the price paid per pound at WASU for coffee was considerably more than the mission price , greater quantities of coffee began to be delivered. However , after a time the mission saw fit to raise their price from 9d. per pound to I/6 per pound as compared to the I/9 paid at WASU , and they were not slow in informing natives of the increase. Amounts of coffee brought to WASU again dwindled. It is not surprising however that most of the coffee is purchased by the mission , as village mission teachers represent the enterprising growers , and as mentioned previously , own fifty per cent of the trees. There is still a great deal of room for expansion in the industry and natives could derive a large income if they were more enthusiastic in the work. Dry rice should grow successfully in the TIMBE , but I doubt whether there is sufficient ground space for it to be developed as a cash crop.

A fair number of pigs and fowls are owned in the lower TIMBE and HENGUNE villages. Livestock in those villages on the slopes of the SARUWAGEDS however , is practically non existent. These were the villages most affected by the Japanese retreat and no attempt has been made to raise new stocks. Eight goats are shared between the mission teachers of LE[illegible]ON and YAKOT , but they are allowed to roam wild and serve no practical purpose.

Numbers of cassowary are killed between the months of November and March, especially in the lower YALUMET area. This is the time that the fruit of the wild marita tree , of which the cassowary is very fond , is edible. Natives either lie in wait near these trees and kill the cassowary with the bow and arrow , or trap them with simple snares constructed from vine lengths placed in a hole in the ground and covered by dry leaves. Regular hunting seasons are proclaimed during the dry season on the wallabies and "kapuls" that infest the slopes of the SARUWAGED range. Also during the dry , natives divert some of the smaller tributaries of the TIMBE and YALUMET rivers near their junction with the main stream , to collect the eels and crabs which remain on the dry creek bed.

Four main trade routes , three from the TIMBE and one from the KOMBA , cross the SARUWAGEDS into the WAIN area. These are frequently used when quantities of TIMBE salt are transported over the range. SIO cooking pots are also in demand by WAIN natives , and these usually find their way through the KOMBA being exchanged for livestock and currency.

EDUCATION.

Lutheran Mission schools have been established at sixteen of the larger TIMBE settlements and these are staffed mainly by imported teachers from the DEDUA Sub - Division. The policy is to arrange schools in central locations so that pupils from the surrounding less populated villages can benefit by attendance. This policy led previously to the formation of large composite settlements and the pressure brought to bear by mission authorities in affecting these moves against the peoples wishes , is illustrative of their power and influence. This situation produced detrimental affects on other phases of village life as discovered by the last patrol who ordered the breaking up of the large establishments.

The curriculum , the teaching of KOTTE , simple sums and an emphasis on religious education , is the same throughout the WASU area. Approximately I,000 pupils are in attendance at village schools , and a small number are receiving more advanced education at ULAP. Here four area schools are available for selected students from the TIMBE , KOMBA/SELEPET and SIO areas. A European spent the first nine months of 1953 teaching English at ULAP until he was transferred to MADANG. Two of his pupils met during the patrol , conversed with me in intelligible if halting English , so his efforts were not in vain. These two natives were extremely disappointed at their teacher's departure and they were most anxious to continue their schooling in the language.

To my knowledge there is not one representative from the TIMBE at a government school , yet several impressed as being worthy of further educational opportunities. Is there a likelihood that these could be enrolled at DREGERHAVEN.

Attached for reference is an appendix showing details of attendance at village mission schools.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads in the TIMBE basin were quite satisfactory when considering the area is in the middle of the wet season. The main tracks were a pleasure to travel on except where descend steeply down the valley sides for almost sheer drops of a thousand feet and more to the larger rivers. In the upper YALUMET however , a particularly rugged area broken by high razor backs and possessing many rocky outcrops , road construction is hindered, and progress for the most part is over native pads and bush tracks.

Bamboo ladders are necessary in the descent from KALON GAP at 6,500 feet to the HENGUNE area.These are constructed down the almost vertical stone cliff face for I,500 feet , and the decayed condition of some rendered the descent dangerous in parts. Instructions were given for these to be immediately replaced. Wooden ladders on the SUNDE/TOGIPILAN road are also necessary in crossing the coastal range before commencing the long descent to the coast. This track is in excellent condition when considering the limited number of natives available to maintain it.

The present route into the TIMBE , via ULAP and WAVIT , is over a rough road terminating in the KALON descent , and it means at least a two day walk. An existing track from TOWAT through a valley breaking the coastal range and proceeding down a gentle slope to SONGGIN , seems a possible alternative to this route. Natives state that it could be developed into a

well made road and would shorten the journey considerably. When the population of TOGIPILAN migrates to its old site on the crest of the coastal range , and one and a half hours from SUNDE , there is a possibility that aroad could be made from SUNDE to link up with SONGGIA. It would entail the long descent and ascent of the steep valley in this area , and also the bridging of the TIMBE river. However , this would not present great difficulty. The long journey to the coast and the necessity of fording the almost impassable TIMBE river at it's mouth , would be avoided if such a road were constructed.

Inside the basin , wooden bridges are essential in crossing the TIMBE , YALOMET , KOK and TORO rivers. Most of these are of makeshift construction as floodwaters are constantly sweeping them away. A day was spent in bridging the TIMBE at a site near TOGIPILAN. The completed bridge was approximately fifteen yards long and had a clearance of three feet over the water. On the following morning not a trace of the bridge was to be seen , and this meant that the TIMBE had to be forded at it's mouth. This was a particularly arduous and dangerous business, and trying to keep balance in the chest deep , swirling waters took considerable agility. The whole crossing of the five hundred yard watershed took two hours ,and I feel it was with a degree of luck that the cargo got to the other side.

From a number of the higher points , views of a picturesque and commanding nature are available of practically the whole of the TIMBE basin and walking is never dull.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

A total amount of £816/9/-. was made in cash payments to various claimants , and four Commonwealth Savings Bank pass books involving amounts over fourty pounds were issued.

Three claims were found to be duplicated , and these together with several claims owned by natives now residing in other districts , will be returned for destruction and onward forwarding. Permission has been given for withdrawals to be made at WASU. This will be of greatest benefit to those natives possessing pass books , as otherwise it would mean a long trek to FINSCHHAFEN. Elderly natives would probably find this impossible because of difficult river crossings , and in any case , would most likely contact malaria before they returned to their villages.

Payment of war damage compensation has now been completed in the TIMBE Sub - Division , and if sufficient money is made available , compensation for the whole of the WASU area could be finalised within the year.

CENSUS.

The recent census showed a total population numbering 9,920. This reveals an increase of 212 on the last patrol's figures sixteen months ago. The increase is due mainly to the total of 337 migrants in , a large portion of which represents residing natives whose names were not recorded on the last patrol.

The number of deaths 280 , exceeds the number of births 252 by twenty eight - fifty less than the excess in 1952 , but these figures have been compiled over a shorter period. The main reason for this seems to be a natural excess of the death rate over the birth rate , as most of the deaths were observed to be amongst the aged. However , pneumonia plays a major part in taking it's toll of the population , and but for the malnutrition and influenza fatalities , births and deaths figures would have been about the same.

Villages with a greater number of deaths than births are mainly :-

BUSIAN	6 births	I9 deaths
TIMOWONG	I birth	9 "
GOMANDO	3 "	8 "
DALUGILOMON	5 "	24 "
TAKOP	8 "	I2 "
ETAITNO	I3 "	20 "

Only 550 natives are absent in employment and there is still a considerable labour potential left in the TIMBE. However , this potential does not apply to villages generally and in fact several were seen where hardly an eligible labourer would have been available.

C.A. TROLLOPE
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

-166-

APPENDIX "A"

LUTHERAN MISSION VILLAGE SCHOOLS - TIMBE SUB - DIVISION.

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	TOTAL	TEACHERS
WAVIT	2I	20	4I	I
YAKOP	I20	I46	266	2
SONGGIN	46	28	74	2
ONGGAKE	45	35	80	2
SAMBANGAN	I9	I3	32	I
TIMOWONG	49	36	85	2
LEWEMON	CI	64	I25	2
TAKOP	23	20	43	I
BILIMANG	3I	I8	49	I
IMON	23	I5	38	I
ETAITNO	I6	6	22	I
KOIYAN	I6	5	2I	I
KOMUTU	6	8	I4	I
HAMELINGAN		I4	35	I
SUNDE	I7	5	22	I
TOWAT	I9	I7	36	I
	533	450	983	2I

APPENDIX "B".

MEDICAL STATISTICS - TIMBE SUB - DIVISION.

VILLAGE	SCABIES	GRILLE	T'ULCERS	SPLEEN	PNEUMONIA	INFLUENZA	MALARIA	GOITRE
WAVIT	3	2	5		3	6		
ZANDU	6	I	I7	8	2	20	6	
YAKOP	I	1	I5	I4	I	20	5	
BOROKE	3	3	3	4		I0	2	
BUSIAN	8	I3	7	5		I2	4	
GOLANGKE	2	20	II	3	3	8	4	
HEM	3	6	8	I7	2		4	
SONGGIN		9	I0	I6	6		7	
BERIM		I5	I3	6	4	I0	3	
TUMUNG	3	4	I5	7	4	I0	5	
ONGGAKE	2	2	26	8	3	7	II	
SAMBANGAN		3	II	I0	6	30	5	
LAMWE	I	2	4	5	3			
HONZIUKNAN			II	5	4		2	
MUMUNGAN	I		I4	4	4	22	5	
PINANG			9	5	2	6	3	
DAWOT	3		26	6	4		2	
GOMBWATO		5	9	6	2	2	2	
TIMOWONG		2	I4	7	2		I	
POBUNG		4	II	5	I			I
HEMANG	3	4	I6	8	2	3		6
KOMANDAT		I2	8	9	4	4	3	4
LEWEMON		I6	I0	9	6	8	4	2
KALUGILOMON		I4	I4	I0	5	I0	4	3
KURIN		I0	8	II	2	4	I	2
TAKOP	3	I4	II	2I	3	6	2	3
BILIMANG		57	II	I6	8	20	4	I6
YUNGU		2I	I5	9	6	27	2	6
IMON		58	I4	27	7	24		7
ETAITNO	2	54	23	78	3	4	3	6
KOIYAN	5	I3	7	38	7	6	2	5
NANDONG		20	I0	I0	3	5	2	I3
KOMUTU	2	II	7	I9	I		2	
HAMELINGAN	I	I8	6	7			2	3
SIANG	I	8	I					
SUNDE	2	2	5	I7			I	I
TOGIPILAN	3	I0	8	I5	5		4	
TOWAT	5	20	I8	29		I0	4	
	63	454	431	474	II3	291	III	78

YAWS - 4. LEPROSY - 3. PHILARIASIS - 3.

NEW GUINEA MOUTH - 2.

APPENDIX "C"

REPORT ON R.P. & N.G.C. PERSONNEL

L/CORPORAL KIPI- REG.NO. 6508.

A willing enough worker but inclined to become surly at times. Does not possess firm control over those under him and actually is a very inexperienced N.C.O.

CONSTABLE KUMUN - REG.NO. 7856.

Quite an intelligent policeman but not an over enthusiastic one when work looms up. An easy going type.

CONSTABLE KUM - REG.NO. 8274.

This member suffers from a persecution complex. However , performed his duties well on his first patrol.

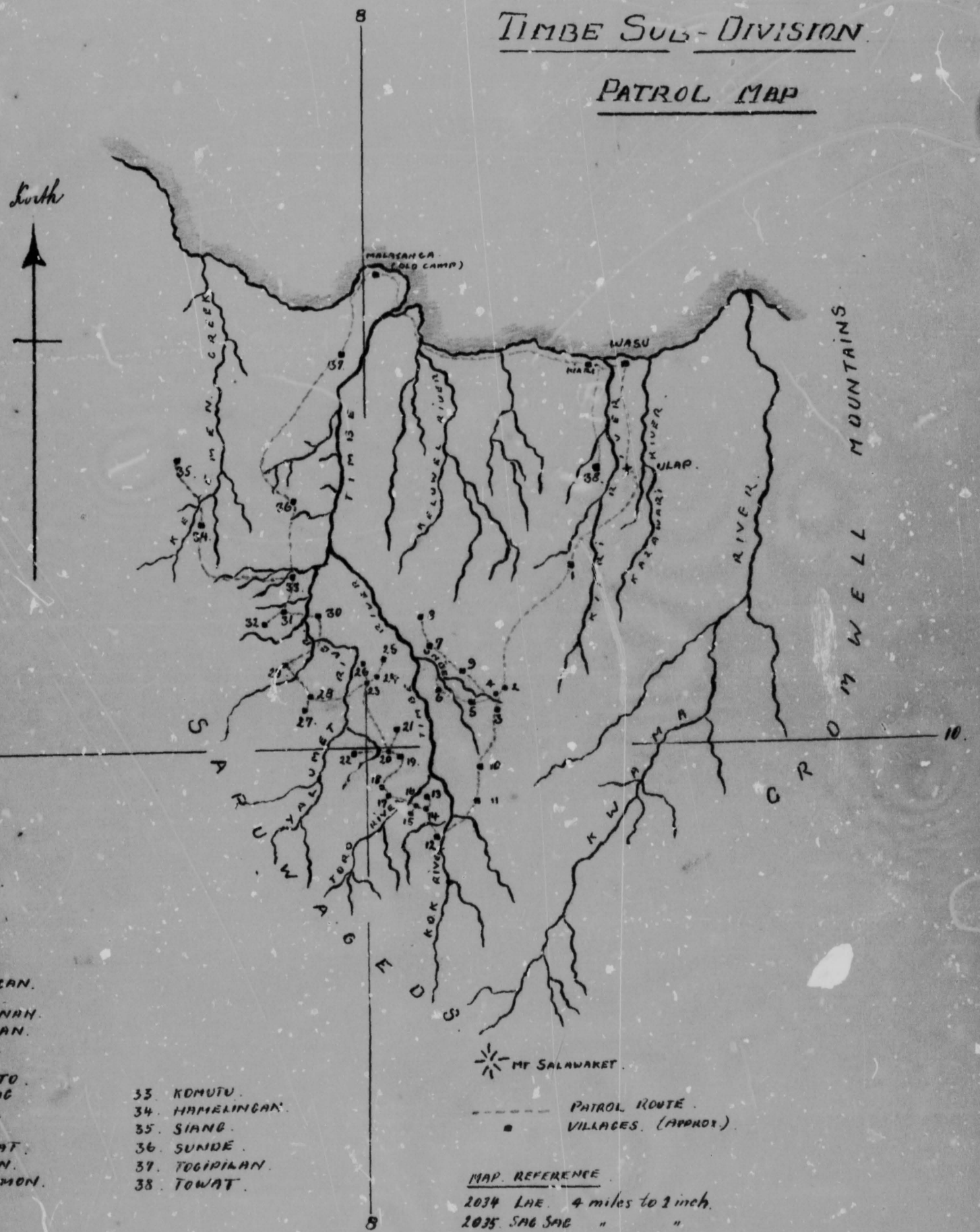
CONSTABLE PEHU - REG.NO. 8355.

A recent replacement from FINSCHHAFEN. PEHU is a fine physical specimen , has intelligence , and the makings of a good N.C.O.

C.A. TROLLOPE

TIMBE SUB-DIVISION

PATROL MAP



1. WAVIT.
2. YANOD.
3. YAKOP.
4. BOROKE
5. BUSIAN.
6. GOLANGKE.
7. SONGGIN.
8. HAM.
9. DERIM.
10. TUMUNG
11. ONGGAKE.
12. SAMBANGAN.
13. LAMWE.
14. MONZIUKNAN.
15. MUMUNGAN.
16. PINANG.
17. DANOT
18. GOMBWATO.
19. TIMOWONG
20. POBUNG.
21. HEMANG
22. GOMANDAT.
23. LEVEMON.
24. DALUGILOMON.
25. TAKOP.
26. KURIN
27. YUNGU
28. BILIMANG
29. IMON.
30. ETAITNO
31. KOIYAN.
32. NANDONG
33. KOMUTU.
34. HAMELINGAN.
35. SIANG.
36. SUNDE.
37. TOGIPILAN.
38. TOWAT.

MAP. REFERENCE

2034 LAE. 4 miles to 1 inch.
2035 SAG SAG " "
2033 MARKHAM. " "
2037 MADANG " "

Chatterje
15/2/67

DDS

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. W 3 1953/54

Patrol Conducted by C.A. RTROLIOPE CADET PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled KOMBA/SALEPET SUB-DIVISIONS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 4 MEMBERS R.P.& N.G.C. I.N.G.I.V. NIL I.C.J. ASSISTANT.

Natives

Duration--From 12/4/1954 to 23/7/1954

Number of Days FIFTY EIGHT

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ../5../1953

Medical .. ../7../1953 4 MILES to I INCH.

Map Reference 2034 DAE , 2035 SAG SAG , 2033 MARKHAM , 2037 MADANG.

Objects of Patrol CENSUS. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION. PAYMENT OF WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please

27/8/1954

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £2835/-/-.

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

File: A/30-I-I6

Division of Animal Industry,
Department of Agriculture, Stock
and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY

16th September, 1954

MEMORANDUM for-

Animal Husbandry Officer,
D.A.S.F.,
LAE.

Please find attached copy of an extract from a Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer C.A.Trollope of a patrol conducted in the Komba/Selepet sub-divisions.

The Patrol Officer makes a request for Berkshire boars to be delivered in the Wagu area. I think that there has been a suggestion in regard to this matter previously, but I cannot find a record of it on our files.

I consider that boars are the better proposition than sows, and would prefer that all boars should be sent.

Would you please take whatever action you consider necessary in this matter and advise me of the action you propose to take.

(J.Marley)

Acting Chief of Division.

Minute to: District Commissioner, DS.30-9-20I
Morobe District,
LAE

Forwarded for your information, please.

(A.A.ROBERTS)
Director.DDS&NA.24.9.54.

8/A 5-19.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File : A/30-1-16

RECEIVED
20 SEP 1954

Division of Animal Industry,
Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

MEMORANDUM for -

16th September, 1954.

Animal Husbandry Officer,
D.A.S.F.,
L A E.

Please find attached copy of an extract from a Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer C.A. Trollope of a patrol conducted in the Komba/Selepet sub-divisions.

The Patrol Officer makes a request for Berkshire boars to be delivered in the Wasu area. I think that there has been a suggestion in regard to this matter previously, but I cannot find a record of it on our files.

I consider that boars are the better proposition than sows, and would prefer that all boars should be sent.

Would you please take whatever action you consider necessary in this matter and advise me of the action you propose to take.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
22 SEP 1954

(J. Marley)
Acting Chief of Division.

MINUTE to -

Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Copy for your information. Your DS.30-9-201 of the 8th September, 1954, refers.

(J. Marley)
Acting Chief of Division
for Director.

30-9-201

8th September, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

Patrol Report WASU No.3/53-54.

The above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr.C.A.Trollope, Cadet Patrol Officer, in charge Wasu Patrol Post, of his Patrol of the KOMBA and SELEPET census, is acknowledged.

I am very pleased indeed with the standard of work being carried out at and from WASU Patrol Post by Mr.Trollope. He has in his first term gained quite an experienced grasp of the essentials of native administration.

It is evident that he has used his powers of observation well on this sometimes strenuous Patrol, and by allowing the people plenty of time to bring any problems they may have had to his notice, should have given a decided fillip to Administration influence in these areas. The Report is comprehensive and detailed and several sections and their appended statistics should be of considerable interest to other Departments for whom they will be extracted.

The progress of the large native population in the KOMBA, TIBBE and SELEPET will be necessarily slow until we can get closer to them by opening a Post from where more intensive patrols can be carried out, and your intentions in this regard have been noted.

The outlook however does not seem unpromising at the present time. The completion of war damage compensation payments should create goodwill towards our staff, the population is tending to increase and an expansion in the native output of coffee seems indicated within a few years.

(A.A.Roberts),
Director,DDNGEA.

Note
9/9/54

30/9/2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

HLRN.RD.

In Reply Please Quote
No. DS. 30/9.3.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
6 SEP 1954

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

27th August, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT : WASU NO.3 1954/54.

Forwarded herewith are copies of an excellent Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Trollope, covering a patrol of the KOMBA and SELEPET Sub-Divisions of the Finschhafen Sub-District.

Although it is over a year since these two areas were last patrolled, conditions generally can be considered quite good, and the natives are living their normal lives and showing some gradual improvement, especially with regard to their economic situation. The population of almost 14,000 natives merits the posting of an officer in the area, but this is not possible to date due to the shortage of staff, and to the fact that we have not been able to find a suitable area where an airstrip could be established in conjunction with the Patrol Post. In the 3-year programme for expansion in the District provision was made for a Post in these areas. I will write direct to the Department of Civil Aviation and enquire whether an aerodrome could be established at the height mentioned if 700 yds. of flat land is available. If the Department of Civil Aviation reply in the affirmative, Cadet Patrol Officer Trollope will be instructed to proceed to the site and commence operations on the airstrip construction, and after an estimate has been prepared, a request for the necessary funds will be made to you.

It has been necessary to man Wasu Patrol Post with a Cadet Patrol Officer, and this must be considered too much for a young officer as there are 30,000 natives under the control of that Post. It is hoped to post Patrol Officer Cottle to Wasu next year, providing he shows that he has the capabilities of conducting a Post on his own. The Director of Public Health has promised to post a Medical Assistant to Wasu, and arrangements are in hand to construct a small native hospital and a house at that Post. If a site can be found inland, then the hospital will be moved there, as the journey from these two areas to Wasu is very arduous and the natives are not happy about making the trip. In addition, there is the risk of malaria infection when these natives reside on coastal areas. At present, they are receiving very little medical attention and the Mission sister at Ulap cannot be expected to cope with such a large population, especially as she has also to care for the Hansenide patients at the Mission Station.

It is pleasing to see that the District policy of encouraging the production of coffee is going ahead in these two areas, and I think that they are more suitable for this crop than other areas in the District. The large population will

ensure that the crops, even from extensive areas, will be harvested without any trouble.

The two minor cases of Cargo Cult are negligible, and there seems to be no doubt that the natives concerned are somewhat mentally deficient, and that the other natives realise this. However, it is an indication that there is some unrest in the area, and this must be attributed mainly to the failure by the Administration in establishing a Post in the area. Now that the restrictions on natives seeking employment from high altitudes have been lifted and there are so many going away to work, there should be more satisfaction in the villages as people do have some opportunity of obtaining cash from their labours. This situation should gradually improve when more coffee is being produced and sold at the higher rate than has been paid in the past.

The District Education Officer is planning to open a Native School at Wasu, and selected students from these two Sub-Divisions will be trained at Wasu and afterwards at Dregerhafen Central School. Eventually the KOMBA/SELEPET natives should receive some benefit from our education programme when teachers from Dregerhafen are available to start schools in their own areas. In the meantime, the Mission schools are doing some good though the standard of education is extremely low.

I would like to commend Cadet Patrol Officer Trollope for the excellent patrol he has carried out, which was in a manner worthy of a much more experienced officer.

(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DDS + NA

BB.NP

DSF.30/1 - 542.
Sub-District Of:
FINSCHHAFEN.

24th.August, 19

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO.3 - 1953/54.

Attached please find the report of an exceile patrol conducted by Mr. C. A. Trollope in the KOMBA - SELEPET areas. This patrol was done in two parts with my concurrence - certain administrative requirements necessitated the presence of Mr. Trollope at WASU from May 13th. - July 3rd. In between these dates, Mr. Trollope visited HONGO village to finalise War Damage payments because the money had been funded and had to be spent before June 30th.

NATIVE SITUATION -

The situation in this area seems to be fairly good considering that these people are visited on an average of once only each year. The few number of complaints received indicates that village elders are settling most disputes themselves. The complaint received from the ILAKA officials about the TIMBE native, MIMIONGA, would not appear to be serious. During a recent discussion with Mr. Trollope I gathered that the natives in the area are not inclined to take MIMIONGA seriously as they regard him as mentally deficient. His adtivities will be kept under surviellance in the future. The case of adultery sent to FINSCHHAFEN has not yet been dealt with as I have only just returned from SIASSI.

Suicide by hanging, as mentioned on page (9) is not a rare occurence in such areas and will no doubt become rarer as mission and government influence becomes greater.

The most disquietening part of the native situation is the frustration caused by the unfulfilled promises of an air-strip in the area. Future officers visiting the area will be instructed to concentrate on getting the natives to increase their coffee stands and building good feeder roads to ULAP mission. With a vehicular road from ULAP to WASU little difficulty should be experienced in getting produce to the coast. Whilst an aero-drome in the area feeding both the TIMBE and SELEPET would be an obvious advantage it seems that the construction of such a strip is, at best, a remote possibility. From this and previous reports on the area, it would appear that it will be much more beneficial for those natives to rely on road transport and to concentrate on the maintenance and building of such roads, instead of wishfully waiting for an airstrip which may take many years to eventuate.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION -

The finalisation of payments here means that only the URUWA/YUS area (amounting to £740) plus a few outstanding claims in the [illegible]0 area are yet to be paid in the WASU area. Mr. Trollope is to be commended for his work in this regard. I have recently taken the opportunity to peruse the WASU War Damage Register and I find that it has been religiously entered up, and is correct

in detail.

HOSPITALS

The practise of patients providing their own food in mission hospitals is sound, but the number of patients leaving hospital before their treatment is finalised, because of shortage of food, is apt to be high until native confidence in the hospital has been built up. The only thing that can be done at this stage is to point out to the natives the benefits of seeking hospitalisation at mission hospitals even though they are required to provision themselves.

The provision of food by the Administration to the Hansenide Colony is undoubtedly having the desired effects. It is pleasing to see that the mission is giving some thought to the provision of better quarters. With diseases like leprocy, clean - pleasant housing is a prime factor in keeping the patients contented.

AGRICULTURE -

Mr. Barrie will be visiting the two areas in September to advise on the cultivation of coffee. There is little doubt that the economic future of these people will depend on coffee to a large extent. All encouragement is given to extend holdings and harvest the produce. The rise in money paid for unhulled coffee should see a rise in the coffee exported. There is a good potential annual output of coffee in this area.

Cocoa is not a suitable crop at all and the natives at HELDSBACH responsible for distributing seed has been told to cease giving seed to any natives in the area without the prior approval of the Agricultural Officer.

The practise of confining pigs in enclosures is, in the long run, a foolish one as the pigs eventually sicken with worm infestation, become emaciated and die. Because some labour may be saved in the first instance natives are inclined to think that enclosing pigs is a sound scheme. However, as has happened throughout the district, within two years when the pigs start dying they realise the soundness of fencing gardens and villages. The usual practise of leaving pigs roam in the bush will be advocated throughout this Sub-District in the future.. Compulsory enclosure of pigs in the KOTTE, YABIM and KEDUA has resulted in the vast majority of pigs dying out in the area.

In concluse I should like to bring to your notice the excellent work being done by Mr. Trollope at WASU. He is one of the most promising Cadets I have met and his patrol work and station work is very good indeed.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

Encl.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DSW 30/I - 5.
Patrol Post
WASU

Finschhafen Sub-District
District of Morobe
T.N.G.

2nd. August 1954.

Assistant District Officer
Sub - District Office
FINSCHHAFEN
District of Morobe.

PATROL REPORT NO. W3 1953/54.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - D.A. Trollope. Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED - Komba/Selepet Sub - Divisions.

DURATION OF PATROL -

April 12th	- May 13th.	32 days.
June 14th	- June18th.	5 days.
July 3rd	- July23rd.	21 days.
Total Number of Days		- 58.

PURPOSE OF PATROL - 1953/54 Census.
Routine Administration.
Payment of War Damage Compensation.

APPENDIX "A" - Village Mission Schools Statistics.
APPENDIX "B" - Medical Statistics - Komba.
APPENDIX "C" - Medical Statistics - Selepet.
APPENDIX "D" - Report on Police.
Enclosed Patrol Maps - Copy for Director.

DIARY

APRIL I2 Departed WASU en route KOMBA Sub-Division. Proceeded to SATOP(4,500 ft.) via ULAP mission and KONGO village. Time 4½ hours. Slept the night.

APRIL I3 To TINDUM (4,300 ft) via SELEPET villages KABUM and SELEPE - crossed coastal range at 6,500 feet - Time 5 hours. Slept the night.

APRIL I4 To BOMOROTO via WEKAE, ERENDINGAN , GILAN , UPAT , and TIPSIT villages. Time 3 hours. Crossed USUGAM river en route. Heavy rain during afternoon. Revised census , paid war damage compensation , and inspected village.

APRIL I5 Proceeded to SANON thence ILAKA - Time 50 minutes. Revised census, paid war damage compensation , and inspected both villages. During afternoon investigated alleged cargo cult activities at ILAKA.

APRIL I6 At ILAKA - Good Friday.

APRIL I7 Moved on to GUMUN and thence SAPE - I hour I0 mins. Crossed the KWAMA headwaters en route. Censused and inspected both places. Road from ILAKA to GUMUN in poor condition , one section of which has disappeared due to a major landslide. Minor complaints heard at night.

APRIL I8 To UMUNU - 20 mins. Excellent road. Censused and inspected and observed during afternoon.

APRIL I9 To UMUN - I5 mins., and thence SIKAM - I5 mins. Revised census and inspected both places. Road from UMUN to SIKAM to be improved. Returned to UMUNU by an alternative route. Excellent road but a steep climb to village.

APRIL 20 Departed UMUNU for KONGE - I5 mins. Censused and inspected and paid war damage compensation. Proceeded to LAMA - 40 mins. Excellent road from UMUNU to LAMA.

APRIL 2I Censused and inspected LAMA and settled several complaints during morning. To GERAUN - I5 mins. Crossed the ANDA river en route. Revised census , inspected , and paid war damage compensation.

APRIL 22 Departed for WASU to be present for the visit of A.D.O. Mr. Bunting , and M.O. Dr. McCullough. Also informed that D.C.A. inspection of WASU airstrip would take place. Proceeded KABUM crossing extremely steep KWAMA river valley between UMUN and GILAN en route - Time 8 hours. Heavy rain prevented further progress and slept the night at KABUM. All cargo left here.

APRIL 23 Departed KABUM and arrived WASU late afternoon in heavy rain - Time I0 hours.

APRIL 24 At WASU.

APRIL 25 At WASU.

APRIL 26 Departed WASU by horse and proceeded in heavy rain to KABUM - Time I0 hours. Slept the night.

APRIL 27 Proceeded by foot along main road to UMUNU - Time 9½ hrs. Heavy rain and difficulty in obtaining carriers prevented further progress. Slept the night.

APRIL 28 To KONGANG via KONGE , LAMA , and GERAUN - Time I¾ hrs. Revised census and inspected KONGANG and GATSENG(adjacent

DIARY (continued).

Paid war damage compensation. A good percentage of the inhabitants of these two villages had to be rounded up from pig settlements before census could take place.

APRIL 29 To MUSEP - 35 mins. and thence INDAGEN - 15 mins. Crossed OBALA river en route. Census revision , inspection , and war damage payments. Number of complaints for both places settled at INDAGEN during afternoon.

APRIL 30 Proceeded to WARAN - 15 mins and thence KOPA - 1 hour. Crossed MIHET river en route. Revised census and inspected both villages. Ground ownership complaints heard during afternoon.

MAY 1 During morning inspected possible airstrip site in proximity to KOPA. Departed KOPA for SAUNGE - 15 mins.; thence LANGA - 20 mins. Crossed OMGAT river. Revised census and inspected both villages and paid war damage compensation. Ground dispute between these two villages settled.

MAY 2 Observed at LANGA.

MAY 3 Proceeded to SATPAGNA - 2½ hours. Crossed range at approx. 6,000 feet. Censused and inspected and paid war damage compensation.

MAY 4 To SAMBORI - 30 mins. Revised census and inspected. Paid war damage compensation. Settled minor complaints.

MAY 5 Departed SAMBORI for PULENG - 1½ hrs. Crossed MI-UM river en route. Steep ascent and descent of river valley. Censused and inspected.

MAY 6 To MANGAM - 30 mins. Crossed SAGAM river en route. Censused and inspected. Complaints involving violation of hunting rights settled.

MAY 7 Proceeded MELANDUM - 20 mins. Revised census , inspected and paid war damage compensation.

MAY 8 Departed MELANDUM for TAUKNAVE - 35 mins. Crossed PULENG river by means of wooden bridge. Censused and inspected. Heard minor complaints.

MAY 9 Observed at TAUKNAVE.

MAY 10 To KUMBIL - 45 mins. Revised census and inspected.

MAY 11 Proceeded to MULAU over native track - Time 3½ hrs. An alternative route involving a steep climb of 2,000 feet to crest of coastal range , but 5 hours shorter than main track. Censused , inspected , and paid war damage compensation.

MAY 12 Departed MULAU for SIO No.1 via MUNAU - Time 4½ hrs. Inspected SIO No.1 and settled number of minor complaints.

MAY 13 To WASU along coastal road. Crossed KWAMA river with some difficulty - Time 3½ hrs. Completion of KOMBA patrol.

JUNE 24 Departed WASU for HONGO village - 2½ hrs. Awaiting arrival of various SOLEPE natives due for war damage payments.

DIARY (continued)

JUNE I5 At HONGO - Paying war damage compensation.

JUNE I6 At HONGO - Paying war damage compensation.

JUNE I7 At HONGO - Paying war damage compensation.

JUNE I8 Finalised payments during morning. Departed for WASU after attending church dedication service at ULAP mission during afternoon. Arrived 6 pm.

JULY 3 Departed WASU for BELOMBIBI (3,200 ft) - 4½ hrs. Crossed headwaters RHOMBA river en route.

JULY 4 Censused and inspected BELOMBIBI and hamlet TAGANDO during morning. Proceeded to WILIOM (3,500 ft) - 35 mins. Revised census and inspected. Inhabitants of hamlet KARANGAN now settled at WILIOM.

JULY 5 To KONDOLO (3,900 ft) - 2 hrs. Crossed coastal range at 6,000 feet and steep descent to village. Revised census and inspected village with its adjacent hamlet of BAROKI. Heard complaints during afternoon.

JULY 6 To WAP (3,460 ft) - I¼ hrs. across steep valley. Censused and inspected.

JULY 7 Departed WAP for NIMBAKO (3,680 ft) - I½ hrs. Steep descent and ascent of PEMENENG river valley. River crossed by means of two wooden bridges. Revised census and inspected. Returned WAP afternoon.

JULY 8 Proceeded to KONINDO (4,300 ft) - I hr 20 mins. Crossed PEMENENG river by means of wooden bridge then steep climb of roughly I,500 feet to village. Censused and inspected.

JULY 9 To KABUM (4,I60 ft) - I hour. Crossed KANGORA river en route. Revised census for KABUM and adjacent village of SORONG. Inspected both places.

JULY I0 To SELEPE (4,360 ft) - [illegible] hrs. Censused and inspected.

JULY II To INDUM - 20 mins. Observed

JULY I2 Revised census and inspected INDUM. Heard complairts during afternoon.

JULY I3 To WEXAE - 2 hrs. Census revision and inspection.; thence ERENDENGAN - 45 mins.

JULY I4 Revised census and inspected ERENDENGAN during morning. Departed for GILAN - I5 mins.

JULY I5 At GILAN - Census revision and inspection.

JULY I6 To UPAT - I0 mins. Revised census and inspected , and departed for DENGONDO via TIPSIT - Time I hour. Censused and inspected DENGONDO and returned TIPSIT late afternoon.

JULY I7 At TIPSIT - Revised census and inspected during morning. Meeting of KOMBA officials during afternoon.

JULY I8 Departed for KABUM - 3½ hrs. Revisited GILAN , INDUM , and SELEPE en route . Slept the night.

DIARY (continued)

JULY 19 To SATOP (4,500 ft) - 3½ hrs. Crossed coastal range at 6,900 feet. Censused and inspected.

JULY 20 To DOMUT (5,400 ft) - 1½ hrs. over steep and rough track. Revised census , inspected , and settled minor complaints. Returned SATOP.

JULY 21 At SATOP.

JULY 22 To MONGO (2,900 ft) - 1½ hrs. Censused and inspected.

JULY 23 Departed MONGO for WASU - 2 hrs. Completion of SELEPET patrol.

INTRODUCTION.

The KOMBA/SELEPET area owes it's physical appearance mainly to the erosive action of the KWAMA river and it's chief tributaries , the PULENG , USUGAM , ANDA , and PEMENENG rivers. These waters have formed for themselves steep clearly defined valleys , but generally , the terrain does not approach the ruggedness of country that is found in the neighbouring TIMBE Sub - Division.

Surrounded by the CROMWELL , SARAWAGED , and MACLAY mountain ranges , varying in height from 7,000 to 13,000 feet , the area is completely sealed off except for the gap in the coastal range through which the KWAMA finds it's way to VINCKE PT. on the coast. This river rises in the SARAWAGEDS where it drains Lake GWAM at approximately 12,500 feet , and it continues for an overall length of thirty miles. In it's lower reaches , where the stream broadens , the swift current makes fording extremely difficult , and navigation by either canoe or raft is impossible because of the numerous boulders strewn throughout it's course.

The area is composed ~~xxxxfix~~ principally of limestone country , and characteristic limestone shelves are to be found between the base of the mountain ranges and the river valleys It is on these shelves that the bulk of the settlements are situated. The KWAMA basin is completely devoid of timber , being covered by species of pit-pit growth and kunai grass. Mountain slopes are still heavily forested however , but in many villages, long and arduous journeys are necessary to collect the timber required for housing and firewood. SELEPET natives on the northern side of the coastal range and KOMBA natives in the PULENG river valley are fortunate in this respect however , their villages being situated within heavily timbered areas.

Distribution of the KOMBA population is along the KWAMA and PULENG river valleys , and only one small community of 115 people at MULAU is situated over the coastal range. The SELEPET population resides mainly in the north-west area , in a pocket formed by the coastal range with one of it's southerly offshoots. This small range is the barrier between the TIMBE and KOMBA/SELEPET areas. Smaller communities are to be found along the USUGAM and PEMENENG river valleys , whilst over the coastal range are five villages representing some 1,500 people.

The administrative boundary between the two areas lies along the UGUGAN/KWAMA river course , and for census purposes , this line could also be represented as the linguistic boundary. Only the two dialects , KOMBA and SELEPET , are spoken. However , no definite language boundary exists ; the five domiciled SELEPET villages of DENGONDO , TIPSIT , UPAT , GILAN , and ERENDENGAN originally belonging to the KOMBA speaking population. Inter-marriage between the two groups , and the influx of a number of TIMBE emigrants , has resulted in a mixed language in these communities. Actually both dialects are closely related ; the KOMBA dialect has an affinity to that spoken in the NABA Sub-Division over the SARAWAGED range. Sister exchange still takes place between these two latter areas , but not as extensively as in the past.

During the KOMBA patrol , typical wet season mountain weather was experienced with regular rains and late afternoon cloud descents restricting visibility. The SELEPET patrol was conducted in the dry and conditions were much milder. The more elevated KOMBA villages experience extremely cold nights , especially those in ILAKA's vicinity , where winds blowing down the SARAWAGED's slopes into the KWAMA valley , effectively reduce temperatures.

One of the purposes of the patrol was to endeavour to locate a suitable area within the KWAMA basin for the building of an airstrip. Three reasonably level ground areas in the KOMBA were found in the vicinities of KONGE , INDAGEN , and KOPA villages. Approximate measurements taken revealed that the first two were of inadequate dimensions , and work necessary in further levelling and extending them , would not be warranted. The area at KOPA appears to have greater possibilities , and measures approx. 500 yards by 200 yards. This could be extended to perhaps 700 yards , but even then such a strip would only be suitable for small aircraft , and it is in an isolated position.

At ILAKA village in the KOMBA, natives performed some interesting dances and re-enacted ceremonies of former days , to entertain the patrol.

Ample time was spent in the area to allow natives opportunities for presenting their proolems to the patrol. Accompanying the patrol were four police and a Native Medical Assistant. Resident Native Medical Assistants rendered valuable assistance throughout the patrol.

OBSERVATIONS

NATIVE SITUATION

Signs of discontent and frustration noted in the two previous reports (Lae No.6 1951/52 , Wasu No.4 1952/53) as appearing throughout the population , are still apparent but by no means general. The major cause for discontent has been quoted as being the government's failure to meet the peoples wishes in providing adequate means of transport to allow marketing of saleable products such as vegetables and coffee. Means of transport of course , refers to an airstrip constructed within the area. On the previous patrol , natives were informed that the possibilities of an airstrip in either the KOMBA or the SELEPET , were slight and in the future , and they were encouraged to think on more constructive lines such as developing the existing cash crops in the area first. False hopes were again raised however , when a European

recruiter who was present in the area early this year , led natives to believe that suitable airstrip sites existed in the vicinities of two villages , and could be prepared without much difficulty. As aresult INDAGEN natives on my arrival in their village , led me to a cleared area of ground which they stated was the partly prepared airstrip for the new government station. Great was the disappointment when they were told it was inadequate. This appears to be the only village where an obcession for an airstrip is still to be observed , although only a year ago it would seem that this obcession was general. Natives have heard sometime in the past that it was the Administration's intention to build a permanent government station over the coastal range providing a centrally situated airstrip could be located. No doubt the different communities who sought to impress previous patrols by heaping food and coffee outside rest houses , desired mainly the proximity of the station with it's attendant advantages.

The building of a permanent station preferably on the "saddle" between the KOMBA/SELEPET and TIMBE Sub-Divisions would be a logical step by the Administration. Of the total 30,000 natives in the WASU area , 24,000 are centred in these two sub-divisions who at the moment warrant the regular guidance and supervision of the Administration more so than the remaining 6,000 natives in the SIO and URUWA/YUPNA areas. The disadvantages of the present station at WASU have been commented on at length by the previous officer , and such facts as the malarial hazard for natives visiting the coast , necessary arduous and lengthy journeys through rugged country , the isolation of the station etc , have been instrumental in retarding progressive administration in this area. Should any discussion arise as to the building of a new station in the area , a closer inspection of a heavily timbered patch on the TIMBE "saddle" may reveal possibilities for an airstrip. The alternative possibility of locating a vehicular road route to cross the coastal range and so provide access to the coast , would appear to be extremely remote however.

Apart from the SIO population , the KOMBA/SELEPETS are the wealthiest natives in the WASU area. However , they do not gain any visible benefit from their money and there is the desire to use it to better purposes. A large sum of money collected in the last four years by the Lutheran Mission for the building of a new church at ULAP , was mainly contributed by these natives. I was present at the dedication service recently performed for the opening of the church , which natives also built , and believe that it cost in the vicinity of six thousand pounds. Although these and other contributions made to the mission may be for good causes , no material benefits through them are going to be secured by the population. Most communities are starting to realise this. A good many natives would use their money in purchasing such things as shovels , picks , carpentery tools , nails , etc , if these items were available locally. Trade stores at SIO and ULAP carry only small stocks , none of the above items included, and in any case are situated in isolated positions. Some discontent can be attributed to not being able to obtain the articles desired, and natives have illogically interpreted this as resulting from a disinterest by the government in their material welfare.

A European,who was recently in the area , stated he had received enthusiastic endorsement from natives for a proposal to build a trade store at KABUM in the SELEPET. He intends to carry a variety of stock , and the venture if carrying problems can be overcome , would be of benefit to both parties.

It was difficult to gauge a general attitude of the population towards the Administration , as various communities reacted differently. The patrol was well received in the majority of the KOMBA villages and in those SELEPET villages on the southern side of the coastal range. The two SELEPET villages of BELOMBIBI and WILIOM in proximity to UKAP mission , showed indifference and appeared to be impatient for the patrol's departure. Most communities impressed as being happy and were co-operative No general feting occurred as in the case of the last two patrols because of course , natives had been told not to place too much hope in an airstrip ; they have lost none of their generosity however. There has been no apparent retrogression of government influence in the area , and the general feeling could be described as one of goodwill. At the worst , the population's feelings are that the government has temporarily forgotten them.

Probably the most marked characteristic of the KOMBA/SELEPET people would be their habit of concealing information and their reluctance to speak the truth., which is arrived at only after persistent interrogation. Some natives could claim to be the most inveterate of liars. No basic reason for this attitude is apparent , unless it lies in the fact that they relate only what they think the officer would like to hear.

Although the KOMBA/SELEPETS are more advanced in outlook , and have reached a stage in sophistication far ahead of that in the neighbouring TIMBE area , they are possessed to a degree , of the same lethargy. Again this does not extend generally , and there are some communities where enthusiasm, especially for coffee planting , has resulted in industrious efforts At KONINDO village , over 400 coffee seedlings were counted , and as many could be found in several other SELEPET villages. Many more bearing trees exist than in the TIMBE , and in the near future this area will be producing large amounts of coffee. The Lutheran Mission monopolises coffee purchase in the area and averages approx -imately a ton each month against a meagre 200 pounds monthly average at WASU. The recent increase of the purchasing price from I/9 to 3/6 per pound for hulled coffee , was given plenty of publicity however , and may result in increased amounts at WASU. Natives are aware of the income to be derived from coffee production , and in all villages , especially in the KOMBA , they were further encouraged to concentrate on it's development.

Mission influence is of course more pronounced amongst these mountain populations than elsewhere in the area , and village life is patterned by mission activities. Most communities claim at least six representatives appointed for special functions , and government officials find it hard to retain their leadership in village affairs against these more sophisticated and better educated mission representatives. The struggle for power has long been decided in most communities , resulting in the capitulation of the official who can now claim to be as staunch a mission supporter as the rest. Small instances of clashes between Administration and Mission policy are still to be observed , although it can be generally said that both parties try to work for the common good. An endeavour was made to explain relevant points in policy most likely to cause animosity in this area.

As in the TIMBE , the relaxation of conditions governing employment over 5,500 feet has caused intensive recruiting activities , and has resulted in an exodus of labourers from the area over the last year. In the past , the majority of natives desiring employment have gone to WAU and LAE of their own accord ; labour from the area being practically confined to these two centres. Now however , large numbers of

labourers are scattered throughout the various Territory stations , and will no doubt acquire the new impressions that will provide the incentive for them to take a more active part in community affairs on their return. There are of course the usual number who find difficulty in re-adjusting themselves to village life , and as a result , are constantly absent in employment. Over recruiting has occurred in some villages , although no apparent detrimental affect has been suffered in village life , as most of the work necessary in garden preparation , planting etc , is performed by women.

Some areas , especially in the SELEPET , support heavy populations , and the maximum use is made of the available garden land. Ground disputes occur between various villages , but strangely enough , none were encountered in these over populated areas. Upper KOMBA villages and SELEPET villages on the northern side of the coastal range , probably possess the most ground per head of population in the area , and it is in these settlements that the present disputes exist. At the present rate of increase in population , better agricultural methods will have to be adopted in the future if all are to be provided for. The land question however , is not as acute as in the adjacent TIMBE.

As a conclusion , it could be said that the KOMBA/SELEPETS have reached a stage , where unless they receive regular attention in the form of guidance and supervision from various Administration personnel , government influence could quite easily commence to wane in the area.

COMPLAINTS

A number of minor complaints ranging from marital troubles to pig disputes were brought to the notice of the patrol , and amicably settled.

A male native GURUKENARE of ERENDENGAN village in the SELEPET , was charged with adultery contra. Reg.69 of N.A.R. , and the case has been forwarded to FINSCHHAFEN for court action.

An allegation by LAKA officials , that a TIMBE native residing in their village had endeavourdd to revive cargo cult activities , was investigated during the patrol. Evidence included a"cargo" house erected by the native , MIMLONGA , in which a number of bottles containing water were arranged on a shelf. Suspended from the centre of the house were three bottles attached to one end of a length of strong cord. The other end led to MIMI-ONGA's sleeping quarters approx. 20 yards distant. A line of stakes between the two houses supported the cord. He told villagers that the bottles of water were a gift from God , and would cure all ills. After inviting villagers to his house at night , he would jerk the cord unobserved. The resultant clanging of bottles from the "cargo" house was to be interpreted by his visitors as talk received over his "wireless" from God , telling the whereabouts and amount of the cargo. A crude circular design made from limestone and situated outside the "cargo" house , was meant to represent the sun , but its significance was not known. When MIMLONGA was asked for an explanat-ion of all this , he could only manage a series of violent physical jerks. His efforts met with no success as villagers regarded him as deranged. After a short visit to WASU he was returned to his village at MONZIUKNAN in the TIMBE.

Complaints were laid by inhabitants and officials of LAKA and GERAUN villages against the native GONGE of GERAUN. These involve the obtaining of money and livestock under

false pretences , adultery etc. GONGE is at present absent in employment and appropriate action will be taken against him upon his return.

Suicides committed by four natives from LANGA and BOMOROFTO in the KOMBA , and DENGONDO in the SELEPET , were discovered during the census of these villages. A husband and wife from LANGA died simultaneously by hanging themselves , whilst two female natives from BOMOROFTO and DENGONDO committed suicide by throwing themselves over cliffs. Reasons for the suicides were evident in insanity , "shame" caused through adultery , and depression arising from chronic illness. Various excuses were put forward by officials for the absence of these natives at first , and only after some interrogation did they volunteer the true story. Almost certainly other deaths either by suicide or through circumstances out of the ordinary have occurred , but have remained undiscovered because of the general unwillingness of natives , including officials , to impart information.

Ground ownership disputes involving violation of hunting rights etc exist between various villages. In conjunction with officials and village elders , settlements were reached which to outward appearances , satisfied the various parties. Judging from the number of amicable settlements reached and recorded in village books by past officers however , it would appear that natives preserve these disputes as their "stock complaint", to be brought for each successive officer's arbitration.

Many complaints heard had no substance whatsoever , and it was obvious that they had been arranged for the patrol's benefit. The greater number of genuine complaints are arbitrated on by officials themselves , according to local law and custom. This is probably a good thing , although it would appear that mission representatives are mainly responsible for decisions reached.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

As was previously implied , the official in many villages is dominated by mission representatives , and in some cases this situation becomes ironical when he is found to be acting in some executive church capacity. There are officials however , who have retained their leadership despite the fact that in the past , native missionaries have attempted to undermine their positions. These of course , are the only ones with any idea of their duties amongst a generally unimpressive lot.

Although officials have small knowledge of what their position entails , the more decisive factor in their decline from leadership would appear to be the fact that the villagers themselves know practically nothing of their powers , and attach little significance to the position. The mission in the past lost no time in capitalising on this situation, and their organisation had small competition in having their way with the people. The "hat" is certainly not a coveted item in the area , and in cases where officials have died , replacements were difficult to find.

It was generally found that native missionaries kept within the limits of their work however , and no abusive incidents arising from their predominating position were heard of. The situation regarding officials will improve

with more frequent contact between the Administration and the people.

Most impressive officials were as follows:-

Luluai	KIP	of KUMSIP village	- KOMBA
Tultul	SOMBORONGA	of ILAKA "	- "
"	TORIBA	of GENAEN "	- "
"	SINGERI	of INDAGEN "	- "
Luluai	KAUKULEM	of TIPSIT "	- SELEPET
Tultul	IWIT	of KONINDO "	- "

A list of officials placed on probation by the last patrol and found to be satisfactory , will be forwarded for recommendation per separate memo.

VILLAGES.

Most of the forty six villages in the area are at heights ranging between 4,000 and 5,500 feet , and as stated previously , are located mainly on narrow tablelands lining the sides of the river valleys. Average walking times between villages would not exceed half an hour , and this indicates their nearness to each other. The only isolated village is the small settlement of MULAU , approx. five hours distant from SIO.

Where sufficiently large areas of level ground have been selected , housing is generally well lined and spaced , but many villages are situated on narrow , sloping sites , and housing as a result is scattered and cramped. In some cases , this overcrowding is due to the past mission policy of encouraging villages to settle in large establishments. Where this occurred , previous officers informed natives that they should return to their original sites. This has now been effected , but instructions were still necessary for the removal of vacated housing at these large sites.

Materials used in house construction vary according to the particular items available from the land owned by each village. Walls are practically confined to hewn planks. Kunai , pit-pit , and banana leaf , are used mainly for roof thatching , whilst floors are of plaited bamboo strips or thick bark. Houses are supported by uprights , and in most cases , steps at the front lead on to a small verandah. In the more elevated villages , a secondary wall of pit-pit extending to the ground , is worked around the house to counteract the cold. Invariably the best houses are to be found in the mission enclosure: an area detached from the main village and reserved by teachers and pastors for their own use. The teacher at DENGONDO has set himself up in style with a six roomed mansion and out houses.

The erection of a new church from sawn planks and galvanised iron , at UKUNU , has prompted other villages to commence work on bigger and better churches. Natives were advised not to let village housing suffer through this "haus lotu" fever.

Pleasant appearances have been given to some KOMBA villages by the planting of flowers and shrubs around houses and along path sides. Some fine roses were seen at the KOMBA village of INDAGEN. Villages were found to be clean , although obvious signs of a hurried clean up just prior to the patrol's arrival , were to be observed in various places. The practise of planting gardens on all available space throughout the village interior , was discouraged , as besides detracting from appearance, it results in the accumulation of decaying rubbish. The land situation is not so acute as to warrant the continuance of this practise , and natives were advised to limit gardens to the outskirts of the village.

In some of the larger communities , a fair percentage of the inhabitants have their permanent residence either in bush huts , or in houses surrounding pig settlements. Most of them can also claim houses within the village , but an inspection of these makes it obvious that they are rarely lived in. The large village of INOUM , with a population of ,039 , was found to be particularly bad in this respect , as at least half the housing is uninhabited and starting to decay.

Generally , KOMBA/SELEPET villages were found to be superior in all aspects to those in the TIMBE , and instructions regarding maintenance were few. Amongst the most impressive seen were , SAPE , UNUNU , and LANGA in the KOMBA , and TIPSIT , and ERENDENGAN in the SELEPET.

Rest houses and police quarters were all in a state of good repair.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The KOMBA/SELEPETS are a more robust people of better physical development than the adjacent TIMBES , and appear to be enjoying a superior state of health. In bodily appearance however , they are equally as filthy , and improvements in hygiene standards will be essential to reduce the large numbers of skin complaints that exist in the area.

Medical checks were carried out in each village , and statistics compiled , revealed that approximately one fifth of the total population were suffering from various ailments at the time of the patrol. The greatest number of complaints in evidence were tropical ulcers (1,575) and the skin diseases scabies (312) and grille (729). As mentioned above the prevalence of these diseases can be attributed largely to the permanent filthy state of the body and the clothing. In all villages natives were addressed on general hygiene , particular stress being laid on the benefits that would accrue from a daily wash. It was suggested to Native Hygiene and Medical Assistants that lectures delivered in village schools would do much to foster hygiene standards in the area.

Although healthier than the TIMBES , these people are no less susceptible to the main "killer" diseases, pneumonia , influenza , and malaria. An estimated 50 deaths resulted from the recent influenza epidemic that reached its peak in the KOMBA/SELEPET during February. Over the past year , 69 deaths were attributed to pneumonia. These figures are an approximation only , as when being compiled , some doubt existed as to which disease was actually responsible for death. In many cases , Native Medical Assistants claimed that influenza was the original complaint , but pneumonia arose as a complication and caused death.

The yearly toll of lives taken by these pneumonic epidemics , malaria , and to a lesser extent the intestinal diseases , dysentery and diarrhoea , would be greatly reduced however , if the population could be induced to avail themselves of existing medical facilities. Natives lack confidence in the effectiveness of medicines , and the general practise when illness is present , is to retire to bush huts where tribal remedies are relied on for cure. The majority of patients treated at Aid Posts have been discovered by the N.M.A.s themselves , and are usually in such an advanced stage of the disease when treatment is commenced , that recovery is rare.

Natives were encouraged to co-operate with N.M.A.s by visiting Aid Posts on the first signs of illness. They were discouraged from placing any faith in tribal cures , and the sure , but in some cases perhaps necessarily slow results of medicines , were emphasised.

Deaths resulting from malaria totalled 46 , and these were confined to the residing population. Enlarged spleens are to be found in every village and result mainly from salt making expeditions to the coast (discussed TIMBE report W2 1953/54). Natives from the PULENG valley and lower SELEPET villages , say that mosquitoes exist in their areas , but from their description , they would appear to be of the large "bush" variety. Many of these were encountered by the patrol on the crest of the coastal range at over 6,000 feet. The nurse in charge of ULAP hospital maintains however , that anopholenes exist in the vicinity of the mission at over 2,500 feet.

Goitre was found to exist in every KOMBA village , and in all , 90 cases of glandular enlargement were counted. Only two cases were noticed in the SELEPET. There did not appear to be any marked incidence of tuberculosis in the area.

During the patrol , 8 cases of leprosy were detected and sent to the Hansenide Colony at ETEP. A female child from MELANDUM in the KOMBA was found to be in a shocking state as a result of the disease , which had eaten away most of her fingers and toes. Undoubtedly , many other cases were missed because of the difficulty in recognising the disease in its early stages , and the habit of the people in hiding lepers.

It was necessary to despatch four patients to ULAP hospital on stretchers. These included two patients suffering from what was diagnosed by N.M.A.s as beri beri , a bad tropical ulcer , and an unusually enlarged spleen. As is the usual practice in the area , attempts were made to conceal these patients from the patrol , and all were discovered by police and N.M.A.s after searching nearby bush huts.

Five stitches were inserted in a face wound suffered by a female child from KOMBANG village in the KOMBA. The wound accidentally resulted when the child stumbled and fell on an upturned knife lying on the floor of a dwelling. Stitching was also necessary for a deep gash above the knee sustained by a male native from LANGA. He claims the wound resulted from an attack by a wild pig. Treatments were administered to many throughout the patrol and medicines carried were quickly exhausted.

Aid Posts in the KOMBA are situated in the villages of LUCKO , UNUNU , and recently PULENG. In the SELEPET , ~~xxx~~ Aid Posts are located at BELOMBIBI , EBDUM , and EBENDANGAN villages. Six N.M.A.s and three N.M.A.s are resident in the area , and when considering the difficulties met with in carrying out their duties , they are to be commended for the job done. The larger number of them have only recently entered the area , where they started off with great enthusiasm , anticipating no problems. The unwillingness of the population to assist in setting up Aid Posts , and the lack of co-operation generally , caused them to lose a great deal of their initial zeal however , and they have become a little dispirited. Obviously , nine natives cannot effectively supervise medically , a population of over 12,000 , and this present situation could be improved by the setting up of more Aid Posts , and by more frequent medical patrolling conducted by European personnel. This latter will be made possible when a European Medical Assistant is posted to WAGU later in the year.

Medical tultuls in the area were generally found to be useless. Many are senile and thus ineffective , whilst the rest appear to have forgotten whatever training they were given.

The alternative suggestion of rationing medical supplies to N.M.A.s in the area from the Aid Post at WASU , has resulted in a much more satisfactory situation than existed previously , when either lengthy journeys to FINSCHHAFEN or long waits at WASU were necessary before collecting supplies.

Sanitation was found to be satisfactory in the majority of villages , although both latrines and rubbish pits appeared suspiciously new when inspected. Latrines are dug in cleared patched on the outskirts of the village and are of adequate depth. The general practise is to space communal male latrines on one side of the village , and single female latrines on the other. One fault with both latrines and rubbish pits is that suitable covers are rarely provided, and this naturally results in fly infestation. In many bush settlements inspected , sanitation was found to be non existent and exposed faeces were scattered everywhere. The relationship between these conditions and intestinal diseases was explained to inhabitants and appropriate instructions given. In the village of KOMOROTO , a male native died as a direct result of the decayed condition of logs used in the seat construction of a latrine. The latrine had been in existence for an excessively long time because water movement kept carrying away the contents. On the occasion that this native was using it , the logs supporting the seat collapsed and he apparently ruptured his spleen by falling on a rock projection. Logs in other latrines in the vicinity were also found to be decayed and their replacements were ordered.

Attached for reference are medical statistics recorded during the patrol.

HOSPITALS.

A small hospital built to accommodate approx. 40 patients is located at the ULAP mission station. This is the only hospital serving approx. 27,000 natives and the nurse in charge has obviously to cope with a large task. The understanding between the mission and the people is that relatives of the patients , most of whom are despatched from village Aid Posts , are to provide food during the patients stay at the hospital. This is rarely done , and has resulted in many patients deserting before complete cure has been effected.

In proximity to the Mission station is the Hansenide Colony at ETEP. The number of patients at the colony has greatly increased over the last twelve months , mainly as a result of the work done by N.M.A.s in detecting cases in the villages and escorting them to ETEP. The colony is held in fear by the population , and sufferers from the disease endeavour to avoid it at all costs. The food supply position for these ETEP patients in the past was as applied to patients at the ULAP hospital , and this of course had the same results in deterring sufferers from attending the colony , and causing many at ETEP to return to their villages to obtain sufficient food.

This situation has vastly improved over the last six months however , as a result of the regular provision of meat supplies by the Administration. Natives throughout the KOMBA/SELEPET and TIMPE , where the majority of the 150 patients come from , have been made aware of the source of these meat supplies. The purchase of 105 acres of ground in the vicinity of the colony for gardens , has also done much to improve the position. These gardens are now producing more than is required by patients and their dependants , and the surplus which is sold at WASU , provides them with a small source of income. Complaints regularly

received in the past , that inmates were interrupting treatment by continually absenting themselves for long periods , have now practically ceased.

Housing at the colony is in a shocking state and it was pleasing to hear from the nurse in charge , that the mission intends to supply store materials for the building of suitable wards etc.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE, LIVESTOCK, AND TRADE.

The staple foods of the KOMBA/SELEPETS are kau kau (sweet potato) , taro , and yam. Other foods completing the native diet are bananas , taro kong kong , corn , sugar cane , marita , pawpaw , varieties of pitpit , mango , tapiok , kapiak , and abica. European vegetables , particularly potatoes and cabbages , are featuring more and more in diet. Excellent oranges and passion fruit are grown in small quantities.

Seasonal planting is necessary only for taro and yam , for which gardens are prepared in January. The ground is first cleared by burning off kunai and pitpit. Work is then done in erecting plaited pitpit fences of approx 3½-4 feet in height , removing of grass roots from garden interior , turning the soil by using either pointed digging sticks or steel implements, and planting stick taro and yam in evenly spaced mounds. The bulk of the work necessary in garden preparation and planting is performed by women within the pitpit and kunai covered KUNAI. In the heavily forested areas on the higher slopes of the mountain ranges however , men are responsible for the initial work of felling trees , burning , turning soil etc. In many gardens , the custom is to interplant other crops with the staples, kau kau , taro , and yam. This interplanting is perhaps a form of crop rotation , and the fact that gardens still bear well after many years continual use probably indicates that the practise helps in retaining the productivity of the soil.

Garden land is scarce in many areas and because of this , natives obtain the maximum benefit from soil before allowing it to lie fallow for a time. Suitable garden land in the over populated areas is insufficient to meet the food requirements of the people. Consequently , many gardens are located on steep slopes , and these are becoming increasingly prone to erosion , with the continual practices of removing growth and turning soil evident in shifting agriculture. The erosion factor is not as serious or widespread as in the TIMBE however , and in many areas , a method of terracing used has been successful in checking erosion.

A large area of the ground owned by the SELEPET village of KABUM , is flat in nature and crossed by a number of small streams. Because of these conditions , natives have been able to successfully divert the streams to irrigate large taro gardens.

The food situation throughout the area appeared to be satisfactory during the period of the patrol. Claims made by these natives in the past , that considerable surpluses have been produced , would appear unlikely when considering the factors controlling food production. The occasional food shortages that have occurred in the past , were due either to excessively long dry or wet seasons.

The KOMBA/SELEPET appears to possess all the necessary conditions for the successful growing of coffee , especially of the ARIBICA variety , and natives throughout the

area were urged to concenrate on developing this cash crop. Natives , with few exceptions , were found to be entirely ignorant of planting and pruning methods , and had little or no idea of the work needed to prepare the bean for market. Reference was made to a D.A.S.F. circular in an effort to advise natives on the various aspects of coffee growing , but the visit of an Agricultural Officer to the area in this regard , would seem more desirable. The population has not as yet acquired any wide taste for coffee as a drink , and the amount locally consumed is a negligible proportion of that produced. As mentioned previously , most of the coffee is sold at ULAP mission station; very little being brought to WASU. Statistics obtained from the Rev. Wagner at ULAP , indicate that the average yearly production in the KOMBA/SELEPET is in the vicinity of seven tons. This figure should greatly increase in the not so distant future , when the large numbers of young trees and seedlings begin to bear. Most of these later coffee plantings have resulted from encouragement given by D.D.S.&N.A. personnel during patrols , and when the population generally becomes more aware of the money potential in coffee production , much larger areas will undoubtedly be sown. Most of the bearing coffee trees are in scattered clumps within or in proximity to villages , and have been allowed to grow wild. The bean produced from these trees however , would appear to be of excellent quality. A quantity of coffee from this area was included in a consignment of FINSCHHAFEN coffee that recently brought top market price in Australia. At several villages natives were shown how to transplant seedlings. A number of seedlings approx. 9 inches high were selected and transplanted to prepared areas at 9 feet on the diagonal ; a method suggested by the Agricultural Officer at FINSCHHAFEN.

Generally , European vegetables are grown for local consumption only. Some SELEPET villages produce none at all. However , natives from various KOMBA villages and SATOP , HONGO , BELOMBIBI , and DOMUT in the SELEPET , derive a small income by bringing supplies to WASU when requested.

Earlier in the year , a wave of enthusiasm for cocoa passed over the SELEPET villages of SATOP and BELOMBIBI. This resulted when students from these villages attending HELDSBACH mission school , convinced the people that a great deal of money was to be made from cocoa , and persuaded them to buy a number of seedlings from the mission. None of the villagers had had previous experience of cocoa however , and the seedlings on arrival were planted at random in bush areas at over 4,000 feet. As a result , most of the trees have died. These are the only two SELEPET villages possessing coastal lands , and had the seedlings been planted at lower altitudes they would probably have survived. Other villages , who would have purchased seedlings, were instructed not to do so and reasons given.

The tobacco plant grown in the area produces a leaf of fine quality , and large quantities of this were previously sold to the Lutheran Mission at ULAP. Some natives still derive a small income from the sale of this commodity , but most of the tobacco now grown is for home consumption.

Ownership of pigs varies amongst villages. KOMBA villages generally possess larger numbers than SELEPET villages , who have depleted their stocks mainly through catering for natives visiting ULAP for mission conferences held in the past year. Individual ownership can vary from one to ten. Quarrels are constantly being caused through the destruction of gardens by pigs. Usually this garden destruction takes place during the day , when pigs are released from their settlements and allowed to roam throughout the neighbourhood before returning to the settlement of their own accord at night. In the KOMBA , a number of villages have rejected these pig settlements in

in favour of large communal stockades. This method of pig supervision is open to criticism as it necessitates a certain amount of hand feeding etc. However , no pig disputes were brough to the notice of the patrol in this area , and natives state that the system means considerably less work in garden preparation by not having to construct fences. They claim that in this area the menace from wild pigs is slight.

Requests were received during the patrol from various natives wishing to purchase pigs of the Berkshire variety. It would be appreciated if the Agricultural Officer at Lae could make a shipment of these pigs available for the WASU area. A total of I4 sows and IO boars would be required. A native from LANGA in the KOMBA now owns several litters produced from a berkshire sow and boar. The parent pigs are well sized and all appear to be particularly healthy.

Fowls exist in every village , but are not owned in large numbers. Some SELEPET natives possess a few ducks.

Trade takes place mainly between the , KOMBA , and NABA (over the SARAWAGED range) populations , although the organised trading expeditions between these two latter areas have long ceased. Items of exchange are confined mainly to salt and SYO saucepans for hunting weapons , tambus(dogs and pigs teeth ornaments) , and livestock. Ringed armlets (paspas) , combs , kindus etc are on occasions carried to LAE by natives and sold to Chinese stores. The Lutheran Mission also purchase these items doing a lucrative trade by reselling them at higher prices in other areas.

The only craft practised by women in the area is the making of biluns (string bags).

Hunting expeditions are regularly carried out against wild pig , wallabies , opossum , and cassowary that abound on the slopes of the SARAWAGED and CROMWELL ranges. The tenacity of native dogs is mainly responsible for game collected on these expeditions. In the drier months , during full moon , natives are most successful in shooting the opossums found in tree tops. Fish , crabs , and eels are obtained in limited quantities from some streams.

EDUCATION.

Schools have been established at the larger settlements throughout the KOMBA/SELEPET where the primary education of the children is sponsored by the Lutheran Mission. Native teachers receive some training at either ULAP or FELDSBACH area schools before being posted, but from impressions gained during the patrol , it would appear that only a cursory and very rudimentary education is the aim for these teachers.

The practise in the area is for children from small villages to attend one of the schools xxxxhkixkx established in the nearby larger settlements. Many pupils quickly tire of the necessary daily journeys to and from the school , and the resultant spasmodic attendance brought many complaints from teachers. Where this occured , pupils were addressed and encouraged to attend school regularly.

From the total 24 schools in the area , I3 are located in the KOMBA and II in the SELEPET. KOMBA pupils total 789 , and SELEPET pupils , 72I. Only the total numbers of pupils attending each school were recorded.

The curriculum in village school education consists of instruction in the Lutheran doctrines , the KOTTE language , and simple arithmetic. After four years in the village school , pupils are eligible for enrolment at one of the ULAP area schools. However , when the four year course conducted at the area school is completed , the standard reached is not impressive. No KOMBA/SELEPET native is in attendance at a government school , and although many pupils are keen to continue with their education , the chances of their passing a government school entrance examination are slight.

Attached for reference is an appendix giving details of attendance at village mission schools.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads within the KOMBA/SELEPET are for the most part through undulating open country , where little difficulty has been met with in their making. Consequently they are wide , and the absence of scattered rock projections allows them to be well surfaced. The erosion factor is negligible ; little work apart from clearning being necessary in their upkeep. The worst of the tracks encountered are in the rugged PULENG and PEMENING river valleys , where steep ascents and descents are over narrow tortuous tracks.

Four alternative routes exist for crossing thecoastal range in the SATOP/KABUM , BELOMBIBI/KONDOLO , MULAU/ SAMBORI , and MULAU/KUMBIP tracks. The first two of these follow gradual rises from the coast to the crest of the range , and then desend precipitously for approx. 2,000 feet to the basin floor. Their good conditions are maintained mainly by the affects of heavy traffic passing constantly back and forth between the inland and the coast. The WASU/ULAP/KABUM track would be the most extensively used route in the WASU area. The best approach into the area is via BELOMBIBI/KONDOLO , and exit , via KUMBIP/MULAU track ; the latter being followed for the first time by this patrol. At the moment this is only a native pad , and although it involves an almost sheer climb of 2,000 feet , it is 4½ hours shorter than the usually followed route KUMBIP/SAMBORI/MULAU , which represents 8½ hours of extremely arduous walking. Instructions were given for improving the track and it is recommended for the use of future patrols.

A comparatively good track commencing from ILAKA in the KOMBA , crosses the SARAWAGEDs at Approx. 11,500 feet and descends to the NABA Sub-Division in the south. This receives constant use in the dry season , but extremely low temperatures , gale force winds , sleet etc , make chances of survival slight during the wet , and only the more hardy attempt the crossing. Native pads exist from JUDAWN and MELANDUM which cross the CROMWELL range at 7-8,000 feet , and descend to the HUBE and KALASSA areas respectively. The well graded BENGONDO/ HENGUNE track passing over the narrow and depressed TIMBE "saddle" provides access to the neighbouring TIMBE Sub-Division. Another track commencing at TAUKNAVE in the PULENG valley , crosses the CROMWELL range to KUMUKIO in the SIO area , and thence to KELANOA (GITUA) on the coast. This is used mainly by natives journeying to FINSCHHAFAN to avoid the long coastal trek otherwise necessary from WASU to KELANOA.

Little difficulty is experienced in traversing the whole of the KOMBA/SELEPET by horse during the dry season , and this has often been accomplished by various ULAP missionaries. The wet months however , result in the KWAMA river becoming swift and swollen and fording by horse is treacherous. Progress during these months is usually limited to ILOKO.

The Rev. Flierl of ULAP mission plans to convert the present WASU/ULAP track into a jeep road over the next six months by using local labour. A limited number of tools from the WASU store were loaned for the purpose. Considerable work has been done to date in widening and building up the track in various parts. Upon the completion of this he intends to organise and supervise work for improving the ULAP/KABUM track.

Bridges exist across the larger streams but are of a temporary nature only as floodwaters are constantly sweeping them away. Apart from the KWAMA , there are no streams difficult to ford during the wet season , and natives rarely concern themselves with bridges ; which are constructed usually only for the benefit of patrols.

Walking throughout the KOMBA/SELEPET is pleasant and easy , although it lacks the picturesqueness of the general scene that is found in the neighbouring TIMBE.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

During the patrol of the KOMBA Sub-Division, a total of £605. 5. 0. was expended in cash payments. One account only , for a sum of £50.I7. 0. was opened with the Commonwealth Savings Bank.

Five days were spent at HONGO village finalising payments for the SELEPET area. Claims totalled £2,29?.I5. and this sum represented cash payments only.

All claimants were traced , and in those cases where death had occurred , payment was made to next of kin. The payment of war damage compensation in both KOMBA and SELEPET areas , has now been completed.

CENSUS.

The total enumerated population of the KOMBA/SELEPET is I3,568 - KOMBA 6,834 and SELEPET 6,734. These figures show that an increase of I39 (KOMBA 56 , SELEPET 83) has reulted during the thirteen months that have elapsed since the last patrol. A further increase would have eventuated but for the effects of the recent influenza epidemic.

Births in the SELEPET (247) exceeded deaths (205) by 42 , as in the KOMBA where births(206) exceeded deaths (I37) by 69. This indicates that the increase in population was due mainly to an excessive birth rate. An excess of I5 migrations in over migrations out , plus the III birth excess , accounts for I26 of the total increase figure of I39. The discrepancy of I3 occurred through not being able to reconcile the recent census figures with those recorded by the previous patrol in several villages. Duplication of names resulting from migrations would appear to be the cause.

An excessive birth rate is not true for all villages and the reverse was the case in the following villages:

SELEPET	WILIOM	village	6	births	I3 deaths.
"	KONIMDO	"	5	"	24 "
"	KABUM	"	I4	"	I7 "
"	SORONG	"	6	"	I5 "
KOMBA	BOMOROFTO	"	5	"	7 "
"	GERAUN	"	4	"	6 "
"	SATPAGNA	"	4	"	9 "
"	KUMBIP	"	2	"	3 "
"	MULAU	"	2	"	5 "

In the village of TAUKNAVE , births exceeded deaths by I4 , the large decrease of 4I being caused by a mass migration.

Practically the whole of the total of 937 natives (KOMBA 5I4 , SELEPET 423) employed in other districts, are confined to coastal stations. Employed within the district and mainly at WAU and LAE are 208 labourers (KOMBA I66 , SELEPET42).

These labourers have been recruited from all over the area and excessive recruiting has occurred in some villages. The most notable example is at WARAN , where the 60 natives absent in employment , represent every able bodied man in the village.

Census statistics are attached.

C.A. TROLLOPE
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

APPENDIX "A".

LUTHERAN MISSION VILLAGE SCHOOLS - KOMBA/SELEPET SUB-DIVISIONS.

KOMBA SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	TOTAL	TEACHERS
SANON	18	19	37	I
ILAKA	33	32	65	2
GUMUN	19	25	44	I
UNUNU	60	85	145	2
KONGE	22	17	39	I
KOMBANG	45	42	87	I
MUSEP	10	6	16	I
INDAGEN	38	41	79	2
WARAN	22	13	35	I
LANGA	29	24	53	2
PULENG	31	20	51	I
MANGAM	24	21	45	I
MELANDUM	25	23	48	I
KUMBIP	22	23	45	I
	398	391	789	18

SELEPET SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	TOTAL	TEACHERS
BELOMBIBI	7	21	28	I
KONDOLO	4	20	24	I
WAP	10	14	24	I
NIMBAKO	13	22	35	I
KABUM	43	27	70	2
SELEPE	25	24	49	I
INDUM	88	92	180	2
ERENDENGAN	31	42	73	2
GILAN	27	34	61	2
TIPSIP	23	47	70	I
NONGO	45	62	107	2
	316	405	721	16

APPENDIX "B"

MEDICAL STATISTICS - [illegible] SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	T'ULCERS	PNEU.D'THS		MAL.D'THS		INF.D'THS		SCABIES	GOITRE	SPLEEN	GRILLE
BOMOROFTO	3	4		3		4	1	2	2	6	20
SANON	8	6		4		5		2	6	3	9
ILAKA	9	3		6	5	2		I	7	3	20
GUMUN	I4	5		3		7	3	4	8	3	I7
ZAPE	9	4		6		2		3	7	4	I4
UNUNU	I5	4	I	2				8	2	4	8
UMUN	I0	3	2	4	I	3		2	3	5	8
SIKAM	5	4	I	2		3		3	2	4	II
KONGE	30	3		4		I		3	5	4	I0
LAMA	7	2	2	2				2	4	5	9
GERAUN	9	3	I	2			I	3	5	4	9
KOMBANG	I3	8	3	I		6	2	4	2	3	II
GATSENG	20	7	2	I		6	2	3	4	5	I0
MUSEP	I4	2	I	3		5	I	4	3	3	8
INDAGEN	I5	4	I	I		4	2	3	2	5	2
WARAN	I3	3		I	I	2		5	2	3	20
KOPA	8	4		3		2		4	I	5	24
SAUNGE	II	7		4		3	2	4	3	5	20
LANGA	I8	4	2	2		2		5	4	4	I9
SATPAGNA	I0	I	I	2	I	I	2	2	I	I0	9
SAMBORI	6	2		4				5	2	I6	I6
PULENG	8	I	2	2				6		5	I0
MANGAM	I5	3	2	3	I	4		20	3	I6	I2
MELANDUM	I8	4	2	3	2	6		II	3	I0	22
TAUKNAVE	I7	4	2	3		I0		II	2	6	I4
KUMBIP	7	I	2	2		3		4	2	I8	8
MULAU	7	2	3	3		5	I	6		I0	II
TOTALS	3I9	98	30	76	II	86	I7	I38	90	I69	303

DEATHS		
PNEUMONIA	-	30
MALARIA	-	II
INFLUENZA	-	I7
DIARRHOEA	-	I0
TUBERCOL.	-	I
ANOEMIA	-	I
TOTALS		70

APPENDIX "C".

MEDICAL STATISTICS - SELEPET SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	T'ULCERS	PNEU.-D'THS	MAL.-D'THS	INF.-D'THS	SCAB.	GOITRE	SPLEEN	GUINEA
BELOMBIBI	4	I	6		5		4	8
WILIOM	6	2 2	3 6		5		I5	7
KONDOLO	9	5 6	7	4	9		8	6
WAP	I4	3 2	5	2	8		9	II
NIMBAKC	IC	I0 3	5		6		23	20
KONINDO	9	4 7	4	6 3	3		I0	I4
KABUM	I4	5 I	3	3 7	9		I0	I6
SORONG	6	4 4	4	6 2	5		2I	28
SELEPE	7	6 4	8 I	8 I	34		7	22
INDUM	29	II 2	I0 6	II I2	20		I0	47
WLKAR	II	5 I	7	4	9	I	I0	28
ERENDENGAN	23	7 2	6 5	9 2	I3		I3	48
GILAN	I6	6	4 I	3 I	7		8	32
OPAT	II	2	I I	I	2		9	9
DENGONDO	20	I	2 2	I	3		4	
TIPSIT	I0	2 2	3 7	4	3	I	6	22
SATOP	I5	3	5 4	8	II		8	I0
DOMUT	I0	4 2	6 3	3	I0		9	8
HONGO	20	4 I	I0 I	8	I5		I0	I0
TOTALS	256	84 39	99 35	86 33	I74	2	I94	346

DEATHS		
PNEUMONIA	-	39
MALARIA	-	35
INFLUENZA	-	33
ANOEMIA	-	7
DYSENTERY	-	I9
DIARRHOEA	-	7
TUBERCOL.	-	2
LEPROSY	-	I
TOTAL		I50

APPENDIX "D".

REPORT ON R.P.& N.G.C. PERSONNEL

CONSTABLE AGORANTA - REG. NO. 6131.

Has had vast experience and performed all duties in a most satisfactory manner. Has a good command and is well respected by other police.

CONSTABLE TONU - REG. NO. 6463.

Possessed of a pleasant disposition. Efficient , but lacks initiative.

CONSTABLE GIGIO - REG. NO. 7861.

A smart constable who performs his duties well. Always willing to carry out the more exacting tasks.

CONSTABLE KUM - REG. NO. 8274.
CONSTABLE BUKA - REG. NO. 8246.
CONSTABLE KAINAGARE - REG. NO. 8338.
CONSTABLE PAMU - REG. NO. 8355.

Comparatively new members , these four constables are uncomplaining , reasonably efficient , and should make good steady police with more experience in patrolling.

C.A. TROLLOPE.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1953/54. KOMBA SUB - DIVISION

G.P., Papua—1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS												
																				Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females							
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Children born alive		Child		Adults		
																																		M	F	M	F	M+F
BOMUROPO																																						
14/4/54	3	2	I										4	2		I	I			5	4	23				6		25	48	22	49	2	49	4	31	30	48	87	234
SANON																																						
15/4/54	4	4		I										I		2	4		2	2	I	21				2		22	50	19	52	2	52	3	45	39	51	79	240
ILAKA																																						
15/4/54	5	5			3					I			3	2		I		3	7	8	5	42	6			2		33	108	41	109	9	109	4	70	72	104	157	472
GUMUN																																						
17/4/54	4	6		I		I							2	2			I	I	I	4		36				I		33	92	27	87	4	87	4	60	60	95	147	403
SAPE																																						
17/4/54	3	4											I	2		I				19	4	14				4		23	78	22	73	8	73	4	60	44	75	104	324
UNUNU																																						
18/4/54	5	3	2						I				I	2			2			17	3	20				2		22	75	30	70	4	70	4	63	48	76	105	334
UMUN																																						
12/4/54	9	3				I							3				I		I	11	7	9				2		21	47	13	58	2	58	3	34	34	68	80	245
SIRAM																																						
19/4/54	3	1				I								2		2	4	I	I	17	6	15				5		13	63	19	51	1	51	3	44	45	56	77	249
KONGE																																						
20/4/54	5	4	1										3	3			3		2	3	5	30	1			1		19	70	23	67	4	67	3	41	42	74	96	293
DAMA																																						
21/4/54	4	2					I							2			I		I.	3		18	2			2		17	33	10	43	4	43	3	35	26	33	59	177
GERAUN																																						
21/4/54	1	3	1	1									3	1			3		1	1		19				1		11	29	5	48	1	48	3	21	19	24	64	149
KOMBANG																																						
26/4/54	5	2	1				I						4							4	3	8				4		13	46	17	41	2	41	3	40	30	54	65	208
GATOBNG																																						
28/4/54	4	3	1			2							3	1			1		3	3	1	19				2		13	42	11	56	2	56	3	19	38	45	77	204
MOSSP																																						
29/4/54	2	6		2		I		I					3	1		3	4	I	2	4	1	12	2	1		3		16	58	13	51	2	51	3	33	39	62	82	238
INDAGEN																																						
29/4/54	9	7	2				2						3	4		I	2	5	6	24	10	26	4			5		30	108	31	111	4	111	4	72	78	101	161	461
WARAN																																						
30/4/54	5	4												4		I	I	2	1	3	2	57	2			1		27	77	24	75	3	75	4	56	44	59	105	339
KOPA																																						
30/4/54	2	4											I	I					4	5	4	13	4			1		19	59	12	36		36	4	32	30	38	38	105

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1953/54 — KOMBA SUB-DIVISION (continued).

G.P., Papua -1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13					In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS												
																						Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
SAUNGE																																							
1/5/54	2	1												2			1			7		5				1		11	26	9	26	1	26	3	15	14	29	41	112
LANGA																																							
1/5/54	6	7		1				1					2	1		1	4		3	3	1	5	5			2		20	79	30	76	4	76	4	60	73	98	99	338
SATPAGNA																																							
3/5/54	2	2		1			2							6		2	3					13						15	36	9	35	1	35	3	27	20	34	49	145
SAMBORI																																							
4/5/54	8	4	1				2		1					1			2			4	6	10				1		15	31	13	37	2	37	3	27	23	31	51	155
PULING																																							
5/5/54	2													2		5	8	1	1	1		6						10	23	12	31	2	31	3	30	19	23	41	120
MANGAM																																							
6/5/54	1	6											2	1				5	4	3	3	43						32	75	22	63	1	63	3	45	63	71	97	325
MADANDUM																																							
6/5/54	4	3					3	1						1		7	9	3	7	8	11	8				3		19	67	20	69	6	69	3	50	58	83	92	313
TAUKNAVE																																							
7/5/54	6	12											4				1	23	33	1		19						20	59	22	72	3	72	4	57	59	57	106	299
KUMBIP																																							
8/5/54	2												1	2		4	12		1	2		10						13	33	12	35	1	35	3	21	30	35	45	146
MULAU																																							
9/5/54	2		1				1						1	2			1		1	2		11						8	26	7	24	4	24	3	22	26	21	33	115
TOTALS	108	98	11	7	3	1	12	7	3		1		44	48		31	59	45	82	166	77	514	26	1		51		521	1524=	502	1545	79	1545		1110	1109	1557	2259	6834

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1953/54 SELEPET SUB-DIVISION.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M+F
BELOMBIE	4.7.54	4	9											I				I			3		7	3			I		I0	49	22	63	I	63	3	34	43	52	82	225
WILIOM	4.7.54	3	3							I				6	6		4	4			3		II	4			6		II	63	I6	54	I	54	3	39	44	53	65	225
KONDOLO	5.7.54	8	6	2	2								I	3	4		3	2	3	6	I		I0				2		I8	66	I2	6I	3	6I	3	53	46	70	79	258
WAP	6.7.54	4	5	I				I						I	I		2	4	I				5				4		I7	66	I5	63	3	63	3	38	34	7I	78	230
NIMBARO	7.7.54	3	8	I	2					I				3	3		I	4	I	2			I5				2		I7	65	20	63	3	63	3	39	46	65	8I	248
KONINDO	8.7.54	5		I					3	I	I			9	9		3	4	3	2			24	I			2		20	58	I7	6I	3	6I	3	33	35	47	8I	223
KABUM	9.7.54	9	5	I				I	I	I				7	6		2	I	I	4	I		26	3			7		3I	97	2I	92	4	92	3	73	69	I04	I36	4I9
SORONG	9.7.54	I	5		I				I	I			I	8	3		I9	22		I	5		9	3					29	54	23	0I	3	8I	3	5I	55	83	II7	3I7
SELEPE	I0.7.54	7	2						I					3	3		I	2	I	I			I9	I			I		29	89	26	82	9	82	4	6I	59	94	I2I	356
INDUM	II.7.54	22	27	7	4				I	I	2	I	3	I2	I5		7	I5	I	4	5		59				4		79	240	37	244	2I	244	4	I0	I9	226	338	I039
NEKAE	I3.7.54	I	5											I									8				I		23	42	I3	47	4	47	4	33	3I	56	65	I94
BRENDENGAN	14.7.54	I0	I0							I				4	5		7	2	2	I			64				I		85	I50	7I	I33	6	I33	4	II	I02	I65	225	663
GILAN	I5.7.54	5	5	I	I									I	I			2	2	4			4I	2			I		36	88	3I	95	I	95	4	53	62	87	I3[illegible]	376
UPAT	I6.7.54	3	3	I									I	2	I		2				3	I	I5	3					I2	47	I9	50	4	50	4	32	37	59	80	230

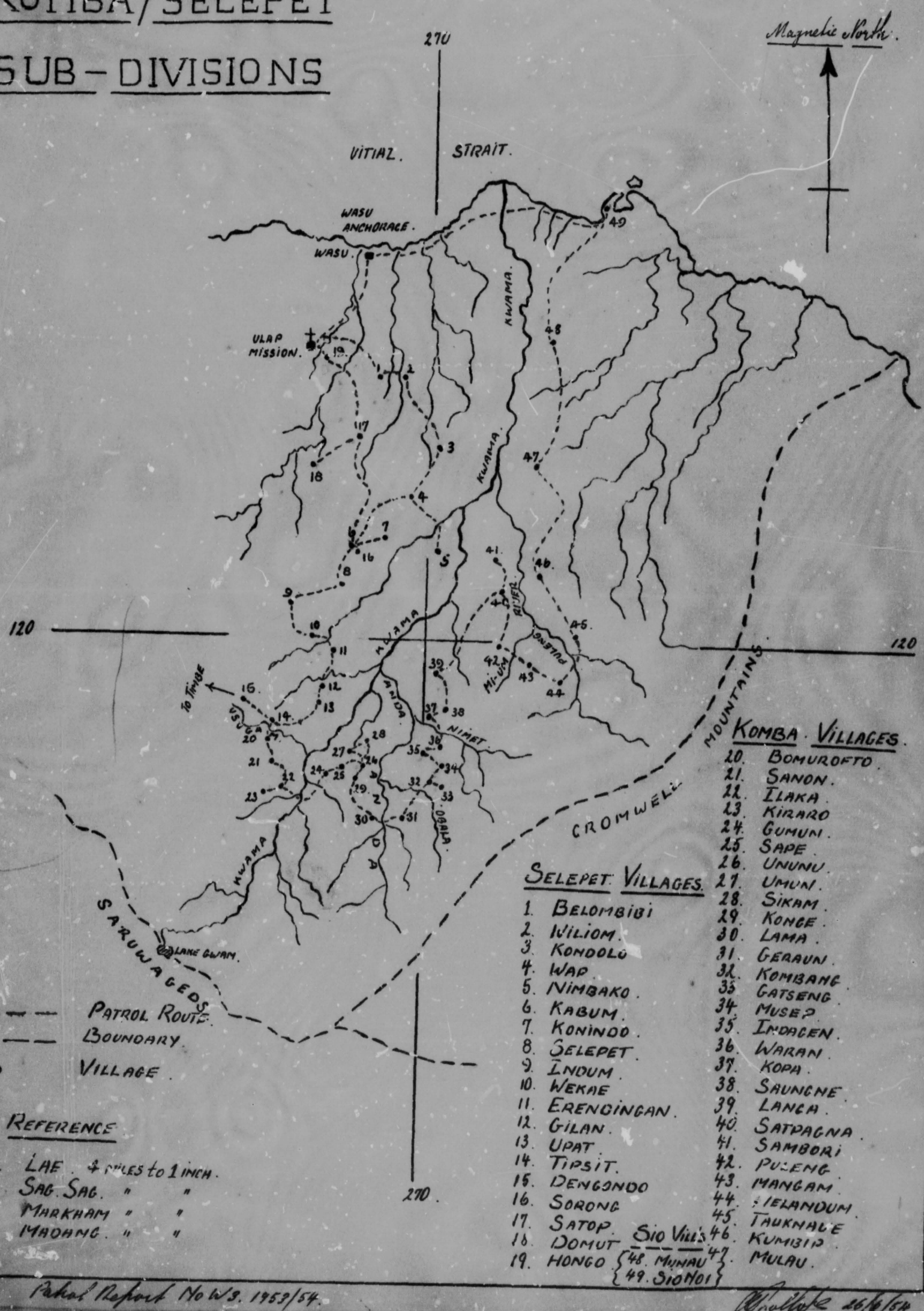
VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1953/54 — SELEPLT SUB - DIVISION (continued).

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Students													
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45							
SATOP	19.7.54	6	4								I			4	4		2	2		3	6		8	2			4		30	73	29	82	5	82	3	75	67	86	125	373
DOMUT	20.7.54	7	5		I									2	5			3	I2	I4	3		26				9		29	66	22	74	4	74	3	56	47	48	99	288
HONGO	22.7.54	7	7											3	I		I		2	3	2		4				5		24	64	22	53	5	53	3	58	56	62	83	270
TOTALS		I20	I27	I7	I4			4	7	8	3	3	5	73	72		56	74	32	56	42	3	423	3I			50		557	I548	505	I574	87	I574	3	I159	II77	I637	2I2	9734

KOMBA/SELEPET SUB-DIVISIONS



PATROL ROUTE.
BOUNDARY.
VILLAGE.

MAP REFERENCE

2034. LAE. 4 miles to 1 inch.
2035. SAG. SAG. " "
2033. MARKHAM " "
2037. MADANG. " "

SELEPET VILLAGES.

1. BELOMBIBI
2. WILIOM.
3. KONDOLO
4. WAP.
5. NIMBAKO.
6. KABUM.
7. KONINDO.
8. SELEPET.
9. INDUM.
10. WEKAE
11. ERENGINGAN.
12. GILAN.
13. UPAT.
14. TIPSIT.
15. DENGONDO
16. SORONG
17. SATOP.
18. DOMUT
19. HONGO

Sio Vills
48. MUNAU
49. SIONOI

KOMBA VILLAGES.

20. BOMUROFTO.
21. SANON.
22. ILAKA.
23. KIRARO
24. GUMUNI.
25. SAPE.
26. UNUNU.
27. UMUN.
28. SIKAM.
29. KONGE.
30. LAMA.
31. GERAUN.
32. KOMBANG.
33. GATSENG.
34. MUSEP
35. INDAGEN.
36. WARAN.
37. KOPA.
38. SAUNGNE.
39. LANGA.
40. SATPAGNA.
41. SAMBORI
42. PULENG.
43. MANGAM.
44. SIELANDUM.
45. TAUKNALE
46. KUMBIP.
47. MULAU.

Patrol Report No W.3. 1953/54.

26/8/54.

DDS

30/9/4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Fin no 4/1954-5

District of MOROBE Report No. WAS I 1954/55

Patrol Conducted by C.A. TROLLOPE. CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled URUWA/YUPNA SUB-DIVISIONS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 6 MEMBERS OF R.P.& N.G.C.
I NATIVE MEDICAL ASSISTANT.

Duration—From 20/8/1954 to 20/9/1954

Number of Days THIRTY TWO (32)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../8...../1955.

Medical ..../...../1948.

Map Reference 2033 MARKHAM, 2035 SAG SAG, 2037 MADANG. (4 miles to I inch)

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION. CENSUS. PAYMENT OF WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

18/11/1954

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ 838/I/6.

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

30-9-211

24th November, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

Patrol Report FUSCHIAFEN No.4 of 1954/55

The receipt is acknowledged of the above-mentioned Patrol Report submitted by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer C.A.Trollope, regarding his Patrol of the URUMA and YUPNA census sub-divisions.

Mr.Trollope has compiled a truly excellent Report both in construction and contents, into which he has obviously put a lot of time and thought.

Patrolling in these sparsely populated areas is no task for the physically delicate, however the scenic views, bracing climate and abounding game would be some compensation.

Although it is not practicable at present to patrol the URUMA and YUPNA as regularly as desirable, there are signs of some advancement in the bulk of these people. The correction of the attitude of the influential village Mission helpers has no doubt helped considerably in this regard.

Although it would not seem possible to substartially assist these people economically for some time, the introduction of further small pilot plantings of coffee, as you intend, should be advantageous. These people however would seem to be well provided with natural resources, especially wild game, in which I was interested to note kangaroos mentioned as well as the more common wallaby.

A useful field Patrol, again well executed by Mr.Trollope.

(A.A.Roberts),

30/9/211

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
19 NOV 1954
Received

HLRN.RD.

In Reply Please Quote
No. 30-9-4

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

18th November, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORTS : FINSCHHAFEN NO. 4 - 1954/55.

Forwarded herewith are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Trollope, covering a patrol of the URUWA/YUPNA Sub-Divisions. This is an excellent report and shows that extremely good work has been performed by this officer in what is probably some of the most arduous and difficult country in the Territory. Mainly on account of its inaccessibility and tough patrolling, these two areas have not been patrolled regularly either before or since the war. The primitive state of the natives can be considered as such due to the lack of patrolling. However, the last three patrols have done a great deal towards bringing the natives under full control and, providing staff is available in the future, we should be able to arrange for steady progress.

The establishment of the Mission Station across the border in the Madang District should also help to improve the general living conditions of the people.

The native, Gwangen, was arrested by a Patrol Officer operating in the Wantoat area, and charged before the Supreme Court with manslaughter. He was convicted and sentenced to seven years imprisonment with hard labour. The Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, will be requested to fully advise the natives of the Court's decision, and this should act as a further deterrent to any further indictable offences.

Although a term absent under employment does help to "civilize" the natives, no attempts are to be made to unduly encourage these natives to leave their home for employment. Most of the villages are situated at altitudes of over 4,000 feet and when the natives return home, there is little possibility of them obtaining any medical treatment for recurring malaria or other diseases they may have contracted whilst employed in coastal areas. For some considerable time we have been endeavouring to obtain a Medical Assistant for posting at the Wasu Post but to date none has arrived although the house for the officer is now almost completed. Wasu population numbering approximately 25,000 natives, have little opportunity of receiving any medical treatment as the N.M.A's are very few, and as shown in the report, the M.T.I's are poorly trained and have little or no medical supplies.

It is too much to expect them to undertake the arduous walk to the Native Hospital at Finschhafen. The only economic development possible in this remote area appears to be the growing of coffee, and the officer in charge at Wasu will be instructed to arrange for coffee planting in a small way at first.

Mr. Trollope has now completed his first term of service and has done very well, and is to be commended for the good work carried out on this patrol as well as the ~~whole~~ written report, which gives the reader a clear picture of conditions in the two Sub-Divisions.

(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DISTRICT OFFICE
12 NOV 1954
30-9-4
LAE

BB.NP

FIN.30/1 - 782.
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

6th.November, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT FIN.No.4 - 1954-5.

Attached please find an interesting report of a patrol carried out in the URUWA and YUPNA areas by Mr. C.P.O. Trollope.

From a comparison with former reports it is evident that the native situation is slowly improving and that the imposition of European law and order is having the desired effects. This, no doubt, is due to increased contact with Europeans - Government, Mission and private recruiters. However, owing to the large amount of area to be covered by O.I.C., WASU, it is doubtful whether we will be able to increase patrol activity for some time. At the moment an average of one patrol a year is all that can be accomplished. I consider it important that this average must not be allowed to fall and should it be found impossible to patrol all the groups in the WASU area each year, due to staff difficulties, the URUWA and YUPNA patrol schedule will be the last to be cut.

It is pleasing to see that Mission activity in the area is increasing. Apart from the few abuses which native missionaries make to social life there is no doubt that their presence is of immense importance in the early stages of culture contact. I consider that in these areas all encouragement should be given to these people and that any cases of harsh treatment of natives at their hands should be met by explaining to the teacher concerned the possible implications of his actions. In extreme cases corrective action may needed to be taken but this, in my experience, is rare. The fact remains that it is mainly on such persons' shoulders that the task of extending European idealogy rests, and as they themselves are not completely conversant with this task in many cases it behoves us to help them all we can.

It would be appreciated if you could advise me whether GWANGEN (see page 8) was taken to WANTOAT and what action has been taken there in regard of his crime. I feel that it is important that such cases should be brought before the Supreme Court as such action undoubtedly has a lasting effect on peoples such as the URUWA and greatly enhances governmental influence.

The matter of the road between BUNGAUAT and GORGIOK through MEK land will be made an object of the next patrol. I do not consider that there is much possibility of a re-occurence in cargo cult in the area. The action of the patrol officer in ordering the people to remain in their villages and not migrate towards ROINJI is possibly all that is required in this regard. However the new O.I.C.WASU will be instructed to keep an eye on this aspect of native life.

As Mr. Trollope points out recruiters have had little success in the two areas so far but it can be expected that more and more natives will offer for work as time goes on. The recruiting of

natives in such areas is I believe desirable, as a period of employment away from village environment is a great sophisticating element and a means of building up the regular habits of industry essential to the native if he is to enter into the new situation which confronts him with a good chance of successful adaptation. There is, however, not a large labour potential at present and it is doubtful whether recruiting activities in the area, because of the difficult terrain and the poor returns, will increase very much.

It is only to be expected that the majority of officials in the area are not very efficient at present. Improvement will come when regular patrolling has been established for a longer period than it has been in the past.

On the whole the standard of hygiene and health in the villages is good. The large percentage of goitre present is not unusual and eradication of this will only come about when medical activity extends to the area. At the moment the present medical staff is too inadequate to devote any great amount of time to the area. However if the promised posting of a Medical Assistant to WASU eventuates an improvement in this aspect can be expected.

The report indicates that this little patrolled area will require much investigation and thought before much consideration should be given to economic development. I am opposed to the encouragement of planting various economic crops in such areas until we are sure there is a reasonable chance of marketing the product. For same time it appears as if the Administrations role in the area will be to encourage mission activity, implement standards of health and hygiene and advance law and order.

Mr. Trollope is going on a well earned rest in December and, as his work at WASU has shown, I am sure that he could confidentially be posted to any area in the Territory.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA ANL NEW GUINEA

DSW 30/I - 4
Patrol Post
WASU

Finschhafen Sub-District
District of Morobe
I2th October I954.

Assistant District Officer
Sub-District Office
FINSCHHAFEN
District of Morobe.

PATROL REPORT NO. WAS.I. I954/55.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - C. A. TROLLOPE - CADET PATROL OFFICER

AREA PATROLLED - URUWA/YUPNA SUB-DIVISIONS

DURATION OF PATROL - August 20th I954 / 20th September.
Number of Days - 32

PURPOSE OF PATROL - I954/55 CENSUS.
ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.
PAYMENT OF WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

APPENDIX "A" - Village Mission Schools Statistics.
APPENDIX "B" - Medical Statistics
APPENDIX "C" - Report on Police.
Enclosed Patrol Maps - Copy for Director.

DIARY

AUGUST 20th — Departed WASU patrol post for old coastal camp of MALASANGA. Crossed KIARI and TIMBE rivers with little difficulty - Time 5½ hours. Coastal road in good order. Police boy and Native Medical Assistant to inspect MALASANGA's new site during afternoon. Discussed work being done at new site with officials and villagers.

AUGUST 2I — To SINGAROKAI's old coastal camp - Time 6 hours. Forded KELEMEN and SARI rivers. Interviewed SINGAROKAI officials and inhabitants. Heavy rain during afternoon.

AUGUST 22 — To first YUPNA village of YUWONG (I,800 ft.) via ROINJI's old coastal sites - Walking time SINGAR-OKAI/ROINJI - 6 hours. ROINJI/YUWONG - I½ hours. Forded ORUWA river en route. Interviewed ROINJI and DARONGE officials at night. Roads good.

AUGUST 23 — During morning , lined . censused , and inspected YUWONG, and paid war damage compensation. Native Medical Assistant and police boy to inspect small hamlet of YUWONG. Departed for bush camp - 2 hours 40 mins. Arduous climb through rain forest to approximately 7,800 feet and over poor track.

AUGUST 24 — To BONKIMAN (2,800 ft) - Time 5 hours. Crossed coastal range at approximately 6,000 feet after steady climb , then descended steeply to village. Road satisfactory. Censused , inspected , and paid war damage compensation.

AUGUST 25 — Proceeded to WANDABONG (3,500 ft). Steep decent to BARAK river and then almost sheer ascent of approx-imately I,300 feet to village. Road fair. - Time I¾ hours. Revised census , inspected and paid war damage compensation.

AUGUST 26 — To BAUP (4,500) - Time 3¾ hours. New camp situated near main track to ISAN village. Road fair. During afternoon censused and inspected , and supervised work for provision of sanitary facilities.

AUGUST 27 — Departed BAUP for DANATUM (5,900 ft) - Time 3 hours. Steady climb to crest of range which was crossed at approximately 7,000 feet. Census abandoned because of heavy rain which fell throughout afternoon.

AUGUST 28 — During morning revised census and inspected DANATUM. Departed for MEK (6,540 ft). Steep descent to KAENG river over kunai ridge. River crossed by means of bamboo bridge , thence steep and arduous ascent along kunai spur to village. Road in good condition. Walking time - 2½ hours. Lined and censused ,inspect-ed , and paid war damage compensation. Steady rain showers during afternoon.

AUGUST 29 — To ISAN (6,800 ft) - Time I½ hours. Road non-exist-ent and patrol followed native pads only. Observed during afternoon.

AUGUST 30 — Revised census , inspected , and paid war damage compensation for ISAN and hamlet of UROP. Police constables to inspect UROP during afternoon - appr-oximately I hour distant.

AUGUST 31 — Departed for KEWIENG (7,000 ft) in heavy rain - Time 5 hours. Road in good condition. Summit of mountain range reached at 8,680 feet, two hours distant from ISAN. KEWIENG river forded with some difficulty. Rain continued throughout day and prevented further work.

SEPTEMBER 1 — Revised census , inspected and paid war damage compensation for KEWIENG , TAPANGAN , and MEGAN. All TAPANGAN natives and the majority of MEGAN natives now living at KEWIENG. Police sent to inspect old MEGAN village during afternoon.

SEPTEMBER 2 — At KEWIENG - Investigating alleged murder committed by TAPANGAN native. Meeting of officials from upper YUPNA villages. Visited Lake WAMBA at 7,700 feet and 1 hour from KEWIENG along WANTOAT track.

SEPTEMBER 3 — Proceeded to first URUWA village of GORGIOK (4,600 ft.) - Time 8 hours. Summit of dividing range crossed at 8,680 feet. Road overgrown. Natives unaware of patrol's presence in the area , and arrived at village to find it deserted. Late afternoon spent in rounding up officials and inhabitants from various garden camps.

SEPTEMBER 4 — All inhabitants returned to village over-night. Conducted census , inspected , and paid war damage compensation. Supervised work for provision of sanitary facilities during afternoon.

SEPTEMBER 5 — To DINAGAT/KUNDEM (5,500 feet approximately) -Time 6½ hours. No road or track of any description. Route led across open kunai grassland. OKAK and KEYONG rivers (tibutaries of SOM) crossed by bamboo bridge and fording respectively. SOM river forded with some difficulty. Heavy rain commenced on arrival at village and prevented further work.

SEPTEMBER 6 — At DINAGAT/KUNDEM. Revised census and inspected. Supervised cleaning of village, building of latrines refuse pits etc. Steady rain throughout afternoon.

SEPTEMBER 7 — To SINDAMON (3,800 ft) - Time 4½ hours. Steep climb of 1,000 feet from DINAGAT/KUNDEM to crest of small range enclosing these villages , thence steady descent through kunai plains to YAT river. Forded river and ascended to village. Revised census , inspected and paid war damage compensation.

SEPTEMBER 8 — Departed for SUGAN (3,480 ft) - Time 3½ hours. Gradual rise from SINDAMON to summit of mountain range (approx. 6,000 feet) dividing URUWA and YAT river valleys , thence steep descent to village. Road fair. Lined and censused , inspected , and paid war damage compensation.

SEPTEMBER 9 — To WORIN (4,500 ft) - Time 3½ hours. Steep descent and ascent of ORUWA river valley. River crossed by bamboo bridge. Conducted census during afternoon. Rain prevented further work. Complaints heard at night.

SEPTEMBER 10 — Proceeded to YAWAN (4,400 ft) - Time 1½ hours over good road. Steep descent to ORUWA river which was crossed by bamboo bridge. Revised census , and inspected

and returned to WORIN. Inspected WORIN and paid war damage compensation during afternoon.

SEPTEMBER II — To BOKSAWIN (4,400 ft) - Time I½ hours over good road. Revised census , inspected and paid wa. damage compensation.

SEPTEMBER I2 — At BOKSAWIN. Observed. Natives entertained with dancing at night.

SEPTEMBER I3 — To SAPMANGA (3,200 ft) - Time ½ hour, thence KUMDAURONG (3,400 ft)- Time I hour. Road excellent. Crossed ALANGOT river (tributary of ORUWA) by wooden bridge. Lined and censused , inspected , and paid war damage compensation for both places.

SEPTEMBER I4 — To BUNGAVAT (3,500 ft) - Time 7 hours. ORUWA and SOM rivers crossed by bamboo bridges. Route across open grassland and native pad only.

SEPTEMBER I5 — At BUNGAVAT. Census revision , inspection and medical check.

SEPTEMBER I6 — Returned to KUMDAURONG - Time 7 hours. Recrossed ORUWA and SOM rivers.

SEPTEMBER I7 — At KUMDAURONG - observed.

SEPTEMBER I8 — To SIO village of NINEA en route WASU. A new camp at approximately I,500 feet - Time 8½ hours along fair track. Extremely heavy rain caused discomfort during latter half of journey. Crossed coastal range at approximately 8,000 feet. Inspect ed village late afternoon.

SEPTEMBER I9 — Departed NINEA for old coastal camp of MALASANGA via SINGAROKAI (old camp) - Time 8½ hours. Crossed KELEMEN and SARI rivers.

SEPTEMBER 20 — To WASU - Time 5 hours. Forded TIMBE and KIARI rivers with little trouble. Inspected KIARI village en route. Completion of patrol.

INTRODUCTION.

Located some four to five days walk distant from WASU patrol Post , and isolated by towering mountain ranges , the URUWA/YUPNA's are by far the most primitive and backward people to be encountered in the FINSCHHAFEN sub - district. Only 4,000 natives inhabit these two sub - divisions which comprise over a quarter of the territory administered from WASU station ; an area approximating I,700 square miles. This sparse population is found for the most part in scattered settlements great distances apart , and this together with the fact that very little relief is obtained from the extremely rugged terrain , means that at times patrolling can become a most arduous task.

The YUPNA sub - division is restricted to a long narrow valley eroded by the YUPNA river. This river rises in the I,3000 FINISTERRE range to the south , and continues for approximately twenty five miles along its deep and precipitous gorge to the coast , where it enters the sea through several swift channels. For many miles of its course , rocky inaccessible cliffs rise sheer from the waters edge for I,500 feet and more. Towards the coast however , the valley floor widens considerably until the river , after passing through the gap in the coastal range , emerges onto narrow coastal flats.

The main YUPNA tributaries , the KAENG , KEWIENG , and ZET ZET rivers , join with the main stream in its upper reaches. Their comparatively short courses along steep gradients means that these swift streams are rapidly carving there own gorge like valleys. This is particularly true of the KEWIENG valley in its lower reaches, where the river is under cutting the bases of kunai covered mountains causing large scale landslides.

Most settlements are located on narrow plateaux extending along the valley edges. Rising above these plateaux are two practically parallel mountain ranges which completely seal off the YUPNA from its neighbouring areas. These ranges rise almost sheer from the plateaux in many places to heights of over 9,000 feet. In thethe upper YUPNA around the villages of ISAN and KEWIENG , large areas have been denuded of forest and are covered in a short species of tuft like kunai. The lower YUPNA valley is still heavily timbered country. From numerous vantage points within the area , views of a magnificent and commanding nature can be observed. Worthy of mention is the view looking south from ISAN village towards the I3,000 foot FINISTERRE range, where the jagged and broken peaks surrounding MT. YUKNAKABAP stand out in excellent profile. Looking down the valley from KEWIENG village at the foot of the FINISTERRES and 7,000 feet above sea level , one feels that he is standing on the brink of an enormous chasm , particularly when cloud descends and envelops valley walls. On the MADANG side of the YUPNA , a number of waterfalls can be seen falling for thousands of feet over what appear to be yellow sandstone cliffs into the YUPNA river below.

After crossing the dividing range and descending to the URUWA sub - division , there is a marked contrast in the general scene. Here , a huge kunai covered basin is encircled by tall mountain ranges timbered with rain and moss forest. The area is drained by the ORUWA river , which has in its upper reaches carved a steep gorge similar to the YUPNA, but as the river descends , it emerges into a much shallower grass covered valley. The main tributaries , the SOM , TYUT ? YAT , and NOT rivers , all lie to the west of the main stream and have their sources at various points along the SARAWAGED range. These muddy , turbulent streams compare with the ORUWA itself in size , and each has its own clearly defined valley with converging ranges of up to 6,000 feet separating them in their higher reaches. The country has been deeply fissured by water erosion resulting in long narrow kunai ridges and the exposure of numerous rocky out crops. On all sides , particularly that bordered by the SARAWAGED range , the country descends gradually and evenly with the river valleys giving it a cup-like scooped-out appearance. From those villages in the upper ORUWA valley , the barren slopes of the SARAWAGED with its rocky towering peaks , stand out in sharp relief. From YAWAN village , near the head of the ORUWA valley , a spectacular view is available of a large waterfall commencing nearly a thousand feet above the ORUWA river. The roar of this fall can be heard at night from WORIN village over an hours distance downstream.

Both the URUWA and the YUPNA areas would be difficult to better in grandeur and beauty of scenery , and to adequately describe this would be a task in itself.

The YUPNA population in the MOROBE district area numbers 2,468 and is evenly distributed along the eastern side of the valley. The only settlement outside the YUPNA valley proper , is the small village of YUWONG located approximately one and a half hours inland from ROINJI on the coast. The URUWA's number 2,513 , and are mainly settled along the ORUWA river valley. The vast tracts of grasslands to the west of the ORUWA river possess only a third of the population. Comprising this third are three settlements in the SOM valley and one in the YAT valley. The "YUPNA" language , characterised by its guttural sounds , is spoken in WANDARONG , BAUP , DANATUM , MEK , ISAN , and KEWIENG villages in the MOROBE district , and GUA , WINDULAK , NOKOPO , TETEP and NIAN in the MADANG district. The lower YUPNA villages of BONKIMAN , YUWONG and DARONGE , speak a dialect of this language known as "ANINO". This would appear to have arisen from a compromise between "YUPNA" and a coastal language , and is understood only with difficulty by upper YUPNA natives. Constant trading between upper YUPNA and WANTOAT (over SARAWAGED/FINISTERRE divide) villages , has resulted in these people gaining a knowledge of each others tongue. All URUWA villages , and KAMUTU , HAMELINGAN , SIANG , and SUNDE in the TIMBE sub - division to the east , speak the URUWA language. A slight dialect is spoken in the SOM valley villages. BUNGAVAT and GORGIOK natives in the URUWA have inter-married with the YUPNA's , and this has resulted in a mixed language being spoken in these communities.

Despite the fact that the patrol was conducted in the middle of the dry season which in this area usually lasts between the months of May and November , typical wet season mountain weather was encountered. Rain fell practically every afternoon , and on a number of times members of the patrol came in for a severe drenching. On two occasions the patrol was caught in bitterly cold rain and wind whilst crossing 9,000 foot mountain passes. Acute discomfort in the form of numbed extremities resulted , and vigorous excercise was essential to restore normal circulation. In the upper YUPNA villages , particularly KEWIENG at 7,000 feet , log fires are necessary at night to counteract the intense cold , mainly resulting from icy winds blowing down the slopes of the FINISTERRES. WORIN and YAWAN villages at the head of the ORUWA valley are similarly affected by winds blowing off the SARAWAGED. Heavy cloud descents occurred regularly at approximately mid-day , and would remain until strong winds blowing up the valleys , lifted them during the late afternoon. Nights were mostly clear with little cloud. On occasions , the moonlight was bright enough to read by , and the outlines of the mountain ranges became clearly visible.

This patrol was the fourth Administration patrol to be conducted in the URUWA/YUPNA since the war. The first was made in 1949 by P.O. Julian . The second by P.O. White three years later in August 1952 , and the third by the same officer in August 1953. Mr. White was the first to visit all URUWA villages. Previous officers had by passed those villages in the isolated upper SOM river valley. The last medical patrol was conducted during 1948 by E.M.A. Bryant.

Despite the fact that the URUWA/YUPNA's are still predominantly primitive and backward , particularly the YUPNAS, there is evidence in some communities of slight advancement. Several factors are responsible for this advancement, but it is due mainly to government patrols and the stepping up of mission activity over the past two years.

Officials of lower YUPNA villages were questioned regarding the possible presence of further quantities of Japanese arms and ammunition in the area. There was no evidence to suggest that YUPNA natives are still in possession of arms however , and it would appear that ~~many~~ all were handed in on the two previous patrols. Officials of WANDULIK village, in the MADANG district, where most of the arms originated from, visited the patrol at WANDABONG. They stated that the officer from SAIDOR had confiscated most of the rifles during 1953. Those remaining were taken to TAPEN mission station from where they were forwarded to SAIDOR.

Accompanying the patrol were six police and a Native Medical Assistant.

OBSERVATIONS.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The majority of URUWA/YUPNA natives still live in an environment that is essentially primitive, particularly in the latter area. Reasons contributing to the continuance of this backward existence are evident in the geographical isolation of these two sub-divisions from their more advanced neighbouring tribes, their considerable distance from the government station at WASU, infrequent Administration patrolling, and the fact that only a small number of natives until recently had sought employment outside the area. Apart from trading expeditions into the WANTOAT and ERAP areas, across the FINISTERRE and SARAWAGED ranges, thebulk of the population have never been out of their own territory. I was led to believe in fact, that natives from some of the more isolated URUWA villages such as DINAGAT/KUNDEM in the SOM valley, have been no further afield than their own communal grounds. Despite this situation however, more than ameasure of law and order has been introduced amongst YUPNA natives, and it could be said to be quite firmly established in nearly all URUWA communities. The past history of the YUPNAS would suggest that they were a particularly warlike people, and their fine physique and assertive temperament make this easy to believe. The URUWAS, although much smaller in stature and more timid, were also reputed to be warlike. It has been claimed that in the past, large populations were present in the now practically uninhabited SOM, YAT and KEWIENG river valleys, but that most of the people were killed off during inter tribal wars. Although tribal fighting was gradually forsaken following the advent of the government and mission nearly twenty years ago, disputes culminating in intervillage affrays and murders, more frequently, still occur from time to time. Disputes, as usual, arise over ground, pigs, women, and the infringement of hunting rights. Over recent years, nearly all the more serious feuds have occured amongst the upper YUPNA population, and it seems likely that until we gain the full confidence of these people, some will continue to end in violence and

bloodshed. The apprehension of two murderers and their subsequent imprisonment by the last patrol , has caused the YUPNAS to adopt a more prudent attitude towards killing however.

It would seem that government influence has increased considerably over the last two years as a result of the three patrols conducted during that time. However, the extent of this influence is not the same in all communities, as those in the more inaccessible areas were nearly always bypassed by previous patrols. Some villages have had no more than six visits in the last twenty years, and three of these have been made in the last two. The consolidation of government control amongst the URUWA population has been largely the work of one native. This man, DONGGIYONG, luluai of WORIN village at the head of the ORUWA valley, was for many years associated with the late P.O. Vial who conducted the first patrol into the URUWA/YUPNA areas in 1934. DONGGIYONG wields considerable power amongst the URUWA population, which he has fortunately used to the government's advantage.

In most villages, the patrol's reception was cordial and friendly. Upper YUPNA communities are still inclined to regard the government as an intruder, however , the attitude towards this patrol was most favourable. If not eager, they were at least willing to assist the patrol in a variety of ways. Natives were co-operative in preparing for the census and some good lines resulted, and although the tendency was to go bush after the census, always enough natives remained to carry cargo. The URUWAS and the YUPNAS impressed as being well content within their own environment, and naturally, government as well as mission moves intended for their advancement are not always welcome. This applies mainly to YUPNA communities, and particularly to MEK, KEWIENG, and MEGAN villages.Natives of both tribes in comparison to other populations in the WASU area, are of industrious application. When instructions were given involving hard work, villagers applied themselves to the task in hand until it was completed. I agree with the last officer that these natives despite their somewhat fierce appearance and past record, would not be hostile towards a patrol unless provoked.

As with other natives in the WASU area, it is quite obvious that the URUWA/YUPNAs are at present influenced more by the mission than the administration. Native teachers from the FINSCHHAFEN area entered the URUWA/YUPNA twenty years ago, and commenced their evangelical work at the main villages. They were eventually accepted by the people and attained a powerful position in village affairs. Without the supervision of their activities by European missionaries, who previous to 1952 had paid only three visits to this isolated area, their domination of the people soon became complete and many abuses were committed. Incidences of these abuses, such as the harsh treatment meted out in the form of whippings to recalcitrant schoolpupils, the banishment from the village of natives who refused to dissolve their polygamous marriages, etc, have been narrated in detail in the two previous reports. This situation as a result of recent patrols, and the establishment of a new Lutheran Mission station at TAPEN on the MADANG side of the YUPNA, has been to a large dgree corrected, but the teacher still retains his exaggerated status as the leader in village affairs. Exceptions to the above are found however, in the ORUWA valley settlements where DONGGIYONG's influence is at least equal to the missionaries. Mission activity has been stepped up over recent years, and it

must be granted that much good work has been done in their endeavour to amalgamate the numerous scattered hamlets throughout the area into composite villages. Many natives of the upper YUPNA however, especially the MEGANS, a fierce looking proud people, still reside in their many bush hamlets at the foot of the FINISTERRE range. Overcrowding has occurred at KEWIENG and ISAN villages. The last officer instructed the inhabitants of two amalgamating villages, MEGAN and UROP, to ~~them~~ return to their old sites. The instruction was complied with willingly in the first instance, as the original move was made only under mission pressure and was not the wish of the people. Even though the mission has been successful to a large degree in domiciling natives from scattered settlements at central establishments, it would appear that a considerable proportion of the population still alternate between their bush hamlets and the village. These hamlets are generally located in the more inaccessible parts of the area and thus only several could be inspected. These were in poor condition, and inhabitants, mostly elderly natives, were encouraged to settle permanently in the village. A number of new names were recorded during the patrol, and according to information obtained from mission teachers and officials, it would seem likely that only the odd native now remains to be contacted.

Whilst at KEWIENG a killing committed approximately three weeks previous to the patrol's arrival in the area, was investigated. Details surrounding the incident were related by officials who are supposed to have apprehended the miurderer and conveyed him to the officer at WANTOAT station. They state that GWANGEN, a KEWIENG native, shot his brother ULANGE with an arrow, following the latters discovery of a clandestine relationship between his wife and brother. The brothers lived with their families in separate bush settlements, but shared the same garden. It appears that ULANGE was an elderly native who was mostly confined to his house through illness. His wife ,UPMOT, spent most of her time working in the garden, as did GWANGEN. An illicit relationship soon sprang up between the two and regular meetings resulting in acts of adultery followed. ULANGE heard of these meetings through a friend and confided in him that he would like to kill his brother, but was afraid of the governments retribution. A child was eventually born to UPMOT, and this further incensed ULANGE as he knew he was not the father. Later ULANGE visited the garden to find his wife and brother sitting together eating sugar cane. He immediately accused them of adultery and a heated argument followed. After several verbal exchanges, ULANGE turned his back on GWANGEN to cut himself some sugar cane, and whilst in this position, ~~ULANGE~~ GWANGEN who was in a rage, fitted an arrow to his bow which he had placed nearby and shot him through the small of the back, severely wounding him. A native, ISAP, working in a nearby garden, heard ULANGE's cry and invesigated. He realised what had occurred and informed KEWIENG officials who apprehended GWANGEN and took him together with UPMOT, and the wounded ULANGE to WANTOAT station, where ULANGE died on arrival. Natives had not heard of the impending patrol, and decided to take the case to WANTOAT as it was a four day shorter journey than WASU. I was told that the natives EGANA, luluai of KEWIENG, GWANGEN, UPMOT,&ISAP, were redirected to KAIAPIT. It would be appreciated if the visits to WANTOAT and KAIAPIT could be checked on please, as the latter part of the story could have been fabricated to prevent GWANGEN's being taken into custody. A number of complaints were brought to the patrol and amicable settlements were reached between the parties concerned in each case.

A BUNGAVAT official reported that natives from MEK village in the YUPNA, had threatened to molest inhabitants of GORGIOK and BUNGAVAT (URUWA villages) if they persisted in building a road through a large tract of bush land in which a number of MEK natives have settled. In 1953, P.O. White , after walking through kunai plains, along stream edges, and over numerous landfalls, instructed BUNGAVAT and GORGIOK natives to locate a suitable route for, and construct a road between these two villages. The route they selected passed through a large area of rain forest on the URUWA side of the dividing range. This area although actually belonging to the BUNGAVAT/GORGIOKS, was usurped by the MEKs because they apparently possess only small areas for gardens and hunting in their own territory. The reason for their opposition to the road is reputed to be that patrols passing through this area will discover their bush settlements, and order them back to their village. The road has apparently been completed to both sides of the area, but the URUWA natives,who are afraid of the MEKS, an aggressive and still very backward group, will not continue further. This matter was brought to my notice at the end of the patrol, and could not be settled at that time. A BUNGAVAT native was sent to notify the MEKs that any attempted molestation of the BUNGAVAT/GORGIOKs would incur the administrations displeasure. Officials of BUNGAVAT and GORGIOK were instructed to bring the matter to the attention of the next patrol whilst it is at MEK.

YUPNA villages are still mildly affected by ~~the cargo cult~~ IALI's cult which spread into the area from villages on the RAI coast during 1947. The ROINJI coastal natives were avid followers of the cult, and they had persuaded a good proportion of BONKIMAN's, YUWONG's, and WANDABONG's populations to migrate to sites near ROINJI so as to facilitate the activities of the cult. The long wait proved fruitless and costly, as many natives died whilst at the coast, and they eventually returned to their old villages. However, BONKIMAN natives approached this patrol with a request that they be allowed to again migrate over the coastal range, and setlle in the vicinity of a small bush camp eight hours away , and used by patrols travelling between YUWONG and BONKIMAN. No logical reasons for this request were given, and in fact, the site named is most unsuitable being practically waterless, is a rough uneven area, and heavily forested. Although natives did not admit it, this request would appear to be a direct result of the cults lingering influence, and it is strongly suspected that the proposed migration was prompted by ROINJI natives. The stupidity of such a move was explained to the BONKIMANs and they were emphatically told to remain at their old site.

Only a limited number of natives have sought employment outside the district over the years, and their experience as labourers has been restricted to only the one term in most cases. Since 1952 however, recruiters in the persons of Mr.C.Dixon and R. De Lisle have visited the area on four occasions but were able to obtain only small lines.Poor transport arrangements by the recruiter, involving long waits on the coast were responsible for the return of many natives to their villages. The existing labour potential, although not large, has been practically untouched to date, and the number of enquiries made of the patrol regarding employment would suggest that natives are keen to go to work, although many are deterred because of strong family ties. The only natives who have reached any degree of sophistication in the area are returned labourers, a number of whom rendered valuable assistance to this patrol. Almost certainly a period away in employment for the majority of the young men would be for the betterment and progress of these tribes. However,

if employment cannot be found for these people, advancement will continue to be slow, and it will be many years before even a stage of semi sophistication is reached.

In conclusion, it can be said that the native situation is steadily improving throughout the area, but regular patrolling both District Services and Medical, must be maintained to prevent any retrogression of government influence.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

In almost every community the status of the official in village affairs is much lower than that of the native mission teacher. In most cases he was found to be completely dominated by the teacher and quite willing to be subservient to him. The exception to this state of affairs occurs of course in WORIN and several other URUWA villages where DONGGIYONG's leadership is undisputed. This native has full knowledge of his powers and duties and is energetic in his excercise of them. He has accompanied all patrols that have operated in the URUWA and proved himself of invaluable assistance on each occasion. Although he is not anti mission he does his best to encourage other officials to take the initiative in village affairs, and it must be said that but for his efforts in the area government influence would be considerably weaker.

The great majority of the officials are not aware of the significance of their position, and having limited knowledge of their powers and duties, are able to do little towards the implementation of government policy. Much time was spent on this patrol in an endeavour to enlighten them of their functions and responsibilities, but whether much was absorbed is doubtful. Some officials have been indiscriminately chosen, and the greater number were found to have little influence or control over villagers.

They were of no assistance to the patrol whatsoever, and serve little purpose in their official capacity. A minority however, impressed as being intelligent natives who will no doubt in time become as conversant with their duties as others elsewhere. At least one official in each village had sufficient command of "pidgin english" to grasp the gist of conversation. Many of these natives have gained their knowledge of the language from returned labourers.

This state of affairs will remain the same until more suitable candidates can be found to replace many of the existing officials. More frequent contact with Administration personnel will also do much to improve the sit uation.

Most impressive officials were as follows:-

Tultul	YALAUING	of	YUWONG	village	- YUPNA
"	KAWUNGA	"	DANATUN	"	- "
"	SAPA	"	ISAN	"	- "
Luluai	DONGGIYONG	"	WORIN	"	- URUWA
"	SUMANG	"	GORGIOK	"	- "
Tultul	HANUWAN	"	WORIN	"	- "
"	SONIONGI	"	SAPMANGA	"	- "

A list of officials placed on probation by the last patrol and found to be satisfactory, will be forwarded for recommendation per separate memo.

VILLAGES

The twenty villages inthe area range between heights of 1,500 and 7,000 feet, and this would indicate the irregularity of the country in which they are situated. As previously mentioned they are usually great distances apart ; the only area approaching close settlement being in the upper ORUWA valley. Here, YAWAN, WORIN, BOKSAWIN, SAPMANGA, and KUMDAURONG, are allapproximately an hours distance apart. The choice of good sites is greatly restricted because of the rugged, broken nature of the country. However, the majority of those selected are on reasonably flat ground, and are probably the best available in theirimmediate areas. As with most mountain communities, good allthe year round water supplies are available.

The majority of villages are well planned when considering the limited space available, and generally their condition was found to be satisfactory. YUPNA communities, with the possible exception of KEWIENG, are amply provided with timber from the heavily forested higher slopes of the valley ranges, and consequently housing was good. On the other hand, some URUWA villages situated in vast kunai plains, are not in proximity to good timber supplies, and housing has to a certain extent suffered. Villages were general clean and tidy in appearance.

The mission policy of amalgamating hamlets and small villages into the one large establishment has resulted in overcrowding in some communities. This is particularly noticeable at ISAN and KEWIENG, where some seven hundred and nine hundred people respectively, have collected. Natives of the hamlet UROP, totalling approximately 230, were ordered by the previous officer to vacate their housing at ISAN and return to their original site one and a half hours distant. This has been carried out, and afine new village erected. However, all vacated housing still remains, and instructions were necessary for its removal. UROP have been issued with a village book, and were told that future patrols would visit them in their own village. Two reasonably large villages, TAPANGAN and MEGAN, have amalgamated at KEWIENG's site. The population xxxx are living under extremely cramped conditions; houses being no more than inches apart, and in some cases roofs actually overlap each other. As with UROP, the MEGANS were also ordered to return to their original site nearly two years ago, but no move has been made in this direction as yet. The site was inspected and found to be overgrown, and the few houses present, uninhabited. As previously mentioned, the greater portion of this population are still living in scattered hamlets on the higher slopes of the FINISTERRES, and in small bush settlements that can be observed as dotted throughout the countryside. Housing at KEWIENG is only occasionally used, and it is doubtful at this stage whether the MEGANS would be willing to settle at the one site. However, they were encouraged to do so, and the previous officers instructions were re-iterated.

Natives of the URUWA villages, DINAGAT and KUNDEM, have abandoned their old sites situated in the isolated, higher regions of the SOP valley, and settled four hours downstream and to the south of the river. An excellent site has been chosen at a height of approximately 5,500 feet. It lies within a large flat area, and is bordered by huge

kunai covered mountains. Dwellings were scattered and of flimsy construction, and as little work had been done at the site, villagers were instructed to destroy these and were given a plan from which the village should be rebuilt. The DINAGAT/KUNDEMS are a particularly timid group who have only recently been contacted in anything like their true numbers. Much time was spent in ~~making them~~ an endeavour to make them cognisant of village requirements, and they ~~appeared~~ appeared to be quite enthusiastic about starting the work. Other villages that have moved to new sites are BAUP in the YUPNA, and SAPMANGA in the URUWA. BAUP have resettled at a site alongside the WANDABONG/DANATUM track, and fifteen minutes above the old village which was virtually part of the valley wall. The present site, although also on a rather steep gradient, is more preferable to the other. The old SAPMANGA village was built on both sides of a narrow ridge, and was most unsatisfactory. Natives decided to resettle five minutes further along the track to KUMDAURONG at an excellent table top site. The new village has been completed and is pleasing in all aspects.

~~Many~~ Swamps, although not extensive, exist in proximity to GORGIOK, SINDAMON, and BUNGAVAT villages. Their stagnant waters provide excellent breeding grounds for mosquitoes., and quite a number were noticed during the patrols stay at these villages. On inspection of the areas, it was found that they could be drained without great difficulty, and instructions were given to this effect.

Materials used in house construction vary considerably. Extensive areas of bamboo exist in the lower YUPNA, and the leaf is widely used for thatching. A short, stunted species of kunai, covers the upper YUPNA basin, but natives claim this is rarely employed as a thatching material. In this area, pandannus(koroka) leaf and pit pit are mainly used. Walls and floors are genarally of plaited bamboo strips. YUPNA houses are of sturdy con~~struction~~ struction and are ideally suited to the climate. Many of the old "beehive" type dwellings with the floor at ground level still remain. The more conventional type of native house is rapidly replacing these however. The latter have a secondary wall that extends to the ground and constructed from pandannus leaf. This is successful in counteracting the extreme cold and renders the house warm and comfortable. In the URUWA, housing is also of the conventional native type, but is much flimsier in comparison. Materials used are the same as in the YUPNA but kunai grass is more extensively used for thatching. Methods employed for house construction and village layout have been described in detail in Patrol Report Wasu 2 of 1952/53.

As already mentioned, a large number of natives throughout the area, particularly in the upper YUPNA, mainly reside in their bush hamlets. Mission influence is having its effect in causing the gradual abandonment of these however, and now only the smaller bush settlements remain. Before the formation of villages resulting from mission policy, natives were domiciled in large stockaded hamlets. A high outer surrounded these settlements while within, walls were also placed around each house. Entrance was through a small opening in the wall. The only remaining example of this type of hamlet is at MEK in the YUPNA. These smaller hamlets are genarally in the more inaccessible areas, and only several were inspected. These were found to

be in poor condition with no facilities whatsoever. The majority of villages are surrounded by a bamboo fence to prevent pigs from entering. Most have their church and schoolhouse, which are in a number of cases constructed from hewn planks.

Only in a limited number of villages were inst ructions necessary for improvements. No obvious signs of a hurried clean up &c. were evident, as has been the case in other areas, and it is reasonable to assume that the good conditions in which villages were found remains as such throughout the year.

Rest houses and police quarters have been provided in most communities and are satisfactory.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Both the URUWAS and the YUPNAS are robust physically well-developed tribes, who at present appear to be enjoying a state of good health. The invigorating climate which these natives experience has probably much to do with this condition. It is difficult to assess whether a population generally, is in good or bad health as so many factors are involved in determining the health state. However, the URUWAS/YUPNAS generally, compare more than favourably with other tribes in the WASU area in this respect, but health does vary considerably according to the locality. Both populations, when compared to the adjacent TIMBEs or KOMBA/SELEPETS, are clean natives. Dirty unwashed bodies were rarely observed, although it is doubtful if washing has reached a daily affair as yet. The mission has introduced a measure of personal hygiene amongst natives, but there is still room for improvement in this direction.

A medical check was carried out in each village by the Native Medical Assistant who accompanied the patrol, and many treatments were administered before medical supplies were exhausted. Statistics compiled during the patrol revealed that over twenty five per cent of the combined populations were suffering from various ailments. Half of these are minor comp laints evident in tropical ulcers, and the skin diseases scabies and grille. At the time of the patrol, the more serious complaints, pneumonia, dysentry, and malaria, were not in great evidence, but it would appear that epidemics of the former two occasionally sweep the area and take their toll of lives. Even so, over half the deaths recorded during the census were attributued to these three diseases.

The geographical isolation of the URUWA/YUPNA and its lack of contact with neighbouring tribes, was undoubtedly responsible f or the failure of the recent influenza epidemic which killed many in other WASU sub-divisions, from reaching this area.

The area has been sadly neglected with regard to the position of medical facilities. At the moment these are non-existent despite the fact that Medical Tultuls are present in nearly every village. The majority of these were selected by a medical patrol during 1948, and after a short period of training at FINSCHHAFEN, were appointed to their respective villages later in the same year. For

most of them, the intial supply of medicines they carried from FINSCHHAFEN are all that have ever been received, apart from small quantities distributed by District Service patrols. They have not seen a medical patrol since 1948 and are reluctant to travel to WASU to replenish their supplies, because of the long journey necessary, the risk of contacting malaria on the coast, and their fear of the at times dangerous URUWA and TIMBE river crossings. This attitude is understandable, but generally they were found to have forgotten most of their training, and thus of little benefit to their people. Refresher courses for these natives serve no purpose unless medical supplies are held, and to get these last into the area presents a difficult problem. The answer to the present situation would be to staff the area with trained Native Medical and Hygiene Assistants, who could set up Aid Posts at the more centrally situated villages. Several natives were selected by the previous patrol for training as Native Medical Assistants, but it is understood that these were rejected and are now employed as Administration labourers at FINSCHHAFEN. In view of this URUWA natives were sounded out as to whether ~~xx~~ N.M.A.s from other areas would be acceptable, and I was assured that they could be accommodated and would receive co-operation from the people. This matter was referred to the Medical Officer at FINSCHHAFEN who has already arranged for the posting of a KOTTE native to WORIN village in the ORUWA valley upon the completion of his course at MALAHANG. The servicing of Aid Posts will present some difficulty. Medical supplies brought by ship to SINGAROKAI and ROINJI anchorages seems to be the solution to the problem. There are at least two ships from FINSCHHAFEN operating around this section of the coast that could facilitate the work. ROINJI's anchorage is only one and one half hours distant from the first YUPNA village, and SINGORAKAI's anchorage, no more than a days walk from the first URUWA village. Thus natives would need to spend practically no time on the coast, and would be carrying supplies for comparatively short distances only. Failing this method, natives could still avoid the hazards on the coast by crossing the URUWA/TIMBE divide, and proceeding through the TIMBE area and ULAP mission station to WASU. However, the journey would take at least four days, is through very rough country, and it is doubtf ul whether natives would be willing to undertake it. The number of deaths occurring would be greatly reduced if these Aid Posts were established,and the presence of Native Medical Assistants in the area could also have the effect of increasing government influence.

Goitre is prevalent throughout the area, and the populations of three villages only were seen who were not affected by this complaint. In the lower YUPNA villages of BONKIMAN and WANDABONG, and WORIN village, the incidence of this disease is extremely high, and some particularly bad cases of thyroid enlargement were seen. Many of the more advanced cases are also suffering mentally. It is understood that a medical patrol will be visiting both the URUWA and YUPNA areas in the near future, when quantities of iodised salt tablets will be distributed.

Only one case necessitating hospitalisation was observed during the patrol. This was a particularly bad thigh infection resulting from a burn suffered by a female child from BONKIMAN in the YUPNA. She was ordered to attend the hospital at SAIDOR government station. No cases of Hansens disease were noticed, although it is believed that a number of sufferers from this disease are present in thearea

Five filarial cases were counted in lower URUWA villages, and five natives suffering from yaws were located at BONKIMAN in the YUPNA. These last were ordered to attend ULAP mission hospital for treatment.

Village sanitary facilities were generally found to be satisfactory, although in some villages latrines were few and of poor construction. Where this occurred, new ones were provided under supervision, and a model latrine built to instruct natives of requirements. People were encouraged to avail themselves of these sanitary facilities, as it is obvious that latrines in some communities receive little use. Where refuse pits were inadequate these were also provided. Some upper YUPNA communities deposit refuse on the outskirts of the village for pigs to consume, or throw it over one of the steep edges that often bordera village. Both these practises were discouraged in favour of the pits.

Attached for reference are medical statistics recorded during the patrol.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Natives of the URUWA/YUPNA are subsistence agriculturalists. They are proficient and industrious gardeners, and their robust, healthy appearance indicates that their dietary calendar contains few deficiencies.

In the YUPNA, gardens are located in rain forest in the lower valley, and on kunai covered slopes in the upper areas. URUWA gardens are mainly scattered throughout the vast, practically untouched kunai basin, and the availability of good garden land presents no problems for these natives. YUPNA natives are not as well off in this respect, however, a ground shortage does exist for upper communities. Over two thirds of the YUPNA population reside in these higher altitudes where the valley is narrow with many rocky outcrops, and slopes are particularly pronounced thus causing the loss of many acres through erosion. Gardens are patterned throughout the area indicating that the maximum use is made of the available ground. At KEWIENG, kau kau (sweet potato) gardens present a perfect geometrical formation extending away from the village up the slopes of the surrounding mountains. A rich top soil, that is either black or reddish brown in color, extends fairly generally throughout the area. It is sometimes as much as three or four feet in depth, and would appear to be conducive to intensive cultivation. The present agricultural system is resulting in the erosion of this top soil in many areas however, particularly on the steeper kunai slopes.

Food shortages rarely affect the URUWA/YUPNAs, and in fact natives can recall only one such occasion. This occurred in approximately I940 as the result of an excessively long dry season. Wide variations in seasons are apparently unusual. The dry season occurs during the south-east trades which blow between the months of May and November, and the wet season, while the north-west monsoons are blowing between December and April. Planting of seasonal crops, such as the staples, yam, and taro, takes place at the beginning of the dry, but other crops are being continually planted throughout the year. The procedure adopted in garden preparation and planting, under the existing system of shift-

ing agriculture, is the same as for other areas.

In lower YUPNA communities, the staple foods are yam, taro and kau kau , in that order. Amongst the upper YUPNAs kau kau is the staple, and natives claim that the potatoe now takes second place in their diet. The staple URUWA foods in order of importance, are kau kau, yam, and taro. Some URUWA villages, particularly those situated in the open grasslands, are surrounded by large banana groves, and in these communities the banana is practically the staple. Sugar cane, corn, bananas, native beans, and varieties of European vegetables which thrive in the soil and climate, are interplanted with the main crops. Other foods completing the native diet are, kapiok, abica, tapiak, species of pit pit, and nuts obtained from the fruit of the pandannus palm. These pandannus nuts, known as "kotoro", are widely cultivated by the YUONAs who regard them as a delicacy, and use them as a trading item when they visit the neighbouring WANTOAT area.

Bamboo fences are generally constructed around gardens in the URUWA and lower YUPNA areas. In the upper YUPNA however, natives claim there are very few wild pigs to do damage to gardens, and consequently they are not fenced. The work necessary in garden preparation and planting is shared by both sexes. However, the greater planting part of the planting, which is done in mounds, is performed by women who also weed and harvest the garden. The ancient digging stick is still employed in tilling the soil, and the only shovels and spades in the area are those that have been distributed by patrols.

Crude methods to check erosion are used by natives in the higher altitudes. Drains are dug above and below gardens, and the soil removed is banked on the downward side of the drains. Strong sticks are then placed close together along these banks and driven deep into the ground. Natives claim that any soil eroded during heavy rains is held fast by these barricades.

Coffee is only grown by several URUWA valley villages, but the area generally would appear to be suitable for large scale coffee production. The beans inspected were of excellent quality, and both populations were encouraged to plant this commodity which could be sold at the TAPEN mission station. Natives are reluctant to bring their product to WASU for sale because of coastal hazards.

Tobacco or "brus" is cultivated in fairly large quantities by all villages. It is exceptionally strong, but this does not deter natives from inhaling deeply through their communal bamboo pipes.

LIVESTOCK.

A considerable number of pigs are owned by all communities, and these appeared to be in quite good condition. They are allowed to roam at random, but are well treated by natives who feed them daily, and because of this they rarely wander far from the outskirts of a village. Bamboo fences, and in some cases, diches, have been placed around villages tp prevent pigs from entering. However, it is the practise for natives to nurture piglets within the

village until they are big enough to fend for themselves. The upper YUPNA villages of KEWIENG and MEGAN have penned their pigs around the shores of Lake WAMBA at 7,700 feet.

Fowls are practically non existent in the YUPNA and natives claim that this is due to their being killed off by dogs over the last f ew years. Limited numbers only are possessed in URUWA villages.

Dogs of the kanaka variety are in abundance in most villages. Many of these, as usual, are disease ridden and half starved specimens.

Wild pig, cassowary, kangaroo and oppssum are present in both areas and wallabies abound on the slopes of the SARAWAGED and FINISTERRE ranges. These are regularly hunted with the bow and arrow and provide a valuable meat addition to the diet. Rats, grubs, frogs, fish, eels, crabs and some birds are also snared or netted in small quantities. Wild duck were seen in abundance on Lake WAMBA which was visited by the writer. Natives arrange snares on tree branches overhanging the water to trap the ducks when they shelter here during the afternoon. Some natives hide in the reefs along the shore and shoot the ducks with the bow and arrow.

TRADE

The upper YUPNA communities still carry on a fair volume of trade with WANTOAT natives. A trade route from KEWIENG ascends to Lake WAMBA, thence to a pass in the FINISTERRE/SARAWAGED divide, and then steeply descends to KUBUM village in the WANTOAT. One of the main items of exchange used by the YUPNAs is pig flesh. Pigs are killed in the villages, and the flesh exchanged for money, lava lavas, and much sought after steel goods which WANTOAT labourers apperently bring back in plenty from LAE. Dogs, salt, and pandannus nuts are also exchanged for items of European manufacture.

Trade routes exist in the URUWA from YAWAN at the head of the ORUWA valley which crosses the SARAWAGED into the WAIN area, and from the old DINAGAT village site in the upper SOM valley which crosses into the ERAP area. These routes are now only occassionally used however, when URUWAs will exchange shell, pigs, dogs, necklaces(made from dogs and pigs teeth), armlets, etc, for steel goods and money. A few SIO saucepans have been purchased by URUWAs from coastal and the adjacent TIMBE natives.

Internal trade is conducted on a considerable scale by YUPNA natives. Upper communities lack salt and betel nut, and this is purchased from lower villages with tobacco. A wild species of betel nut known as "kavivi", is much sought after by upper communities, where neither this nor the domestic tree grows. Salt making expeditions to the coast are regularly carried our by most villages. The area visited is the lower RAI coast between SINGAROKAI and GALI.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The construction of good roads in the URUWA/YUPNA is subject to a number of limiting factors, such as, the great distances between villages, extremely rugged

terrain, small populations available for maintenance, and the lack of suitable tools. Consequently, roads in many parts are no more than rough bush tracks, and even these do not exist between some villages. Exceptions do occur to this state of affairs however, in the ORUWA valley and upper YUPNA areas. Here, as a resuly of DONGIYONG's influence in the first instance, and mission influence in the second, well graded and surfaced roads link villages. Tracks linking ISAN and KEWIENG in the YUPNA, and YAWAN/WORIN/BOKSAWIN/SAPMANGA/KUMDAURONG in the URUWA, have involved a good deal of labour in their making as in many places, they have been cut out of the sheer sides of mountains. These were all found to be in excellent condition. Most of the YUPNA tracks had been cleaned and widened in many parts just prior to the patrols arrival, and actually the state of roads was satisfactory in this area. They would appear to have been greatly improved since the last patrol, and this could be an indication that the people are willing to co-operate with the Administration.

A certain amount of caution is necessary where roads descend along kunai razor backs, or skirt the edges of kunai cliffs. A false step could result in tragedy, as in these places which are many, almost sheer drops of hundreds of feet exist alongside the road. Between WANDABONG and BAUP in the lower YUPNA, the track in one section is only inches wide, with a drop of nearly a thousand feet straight off the edge into the swirling YUPNA waters that can be seen below. Progress in some parts is over landslides, and care must also be excercised here. It is often difficult to obtain a footing in the rubble, and there is always the danger of being struck by falling stones loosened by those above. Leaches are numerous where progress is through rain or moss forest. The permanently damp state of the road, especially in higher altitudes, enables leaches to breed in abundance, and members of the patrol suffered considerably from these throughout.

No tracks link GORGIOK/DINAGAT/SINDAMON in the URUWA. Leaving GORGIOK, the patrol had to desend along kunai spurs and landslides to the SOM river. Two hours progress was made upstream but it was often necessary to avoid the more dangerous parts by scaling the steep slopes of the banks, and proceeding for short distances across country to descend to the river again. A particularly arduous climb from the river bed is made over landslides, up the courses of small streams, and along razor backs to the crest of a kunai mountain, where a steep descent is made to the villages below. Similar journeys are necessary between DINAGAT/SINDAMON and KUMDAURONG/BUNGAVAT. As suggested by the last officer, the journey from BUNGAVAT to KUMDAURONG is better avoided by visiting the former from DANATUM in the YUPNA, and then proceeding to GORGIOK. The BUNGAVAT/GORGIOK road, as previously mentioned, is now under construction. By doing this, the patrol route would be continuous, and any doubling back would be avoided. A good route could be found between GORGIOK/DINAGAT/SINDAMON and instructions were given to this effect. Tools will be distributed to these natives from WASU, and they were advised that an effort should be made to construct the road before the next patrol.

Should the recently used route be followed by future patrols, the arduous BUNGAVAT/KUMDAURONG/NINEA/SINGAROKAI journey, necessary in leaving the area, could be avoided by following a road direct from BUNGAVAT

to the coast. This road emerges in the vicinity of ROINJI'S coastal area.Much work would be necessary to recondition it however, as natives claim that it is now little used, destroyed in many parts by landslides, and overgrown throughout. The KUMDAURONG/SINGAROKAI route involves a long hard climb to the crest of the coastal range at 8,000 feet, from where a gradual decent is made to NINEA's new village; thence practically level walking to the coast. The greater part of the journey is through rain forest where protruding tree roots render walking difficult. Nevertheless, the road, despite its length, was found to be in good condition. Only one bush camp in the area need be used. This exists on the YUWONG/BONKIMAN track, and is necessary to break the long trek between these two villages. From WORIN village in the ORUWA valley, a track crosses the TIMBE/URUWA divide to HAMELINGAN. The journey between these two villages takes approximately two days, but the country is extremely rugged and broken, and natives claim that the most difficult walking in the area is met with along this road.

The coastal road from WASU to ROINJI is in good condition, although overgrown in some places. The TIMBE and ORUWA rivers were forded with little difficulty.

The larger rivers become raging torrents during the wet season and are impossible to ford. Bamboo bridges have been constructed across the ORUWA in a number of places but these are of a temporary nature only as they are often carried away by rising waters.

As previously stated, walking throughout the URUWA/YUPNA can be most exacting, but the beauty of the landscape is ample compensation for the energy expended.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

The recent establishment of a Lutheran Mission station at TAPEN on the MADANG side of the YUPNA has led to a considerable increase in mission work. The Reverend Munsell, who is in charge of TAPEN, directs this work in both the URUWA and the YUPNA, and has visited both areas on several occasions since his arrival in 1952. Now, every village with the exception of BONKIMAN has its mission teacher and congregational elders, who, as has been previously discussed, are at the head of village affairs in most communities. The situation regarding mission activities prior to 19[illegible], which involved many abuses by village mission helpers and pastors, was fully discussed in WASU patrol report No.2 of 1952/53. This situation as a result of government patrols, and the effective supervision of teachers and helpers activities from TAPEN, has since been corrected. Mission representatives proved themselves most co-operative towards this patrol, and it is indisputable that they have accomplished a great deal of good work in the area.

BONKIMAN natives have apparently not yet forgiven the raid conducted on their "haus tambaran" by a European missionary and his native helpers some years ago. They still steadfastly refuse to have anything to do with the mission.

Although nearly every village has its teacher, schools have only been erected in the larger communities. Pupils from the neighbouring smaller settlements attend these schools which number eight. It was observed that a number of villages were concentrating on the erection of new churches and schools, the latter being constructed from hewn planks. The standard of teaching is poor, and the curriculum, the teaching of KOTTE, simple arithmetic, and instruction in the Lutheran doctrines, is the same as for other areas.

Attached is an appendix giving details of attendance at village mission schools.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

During the patrol, a total of eight hundred and thirty eight pounds one shilling and sixpence (£838/I/6.) representing 252 claims was expended in cash payments.

A number of unidentified claims were returned to FINSCHHAFEN for destruction. The payment of war damage compensation in both the URUWA and the YUPNA has now been completed.

CENSUS

A census was conducted of each village, and the total enumerated population of both areas estimated at 3,98I.- (URUWA-I,5I3 , YUPNA-2,468). These figures represent an overall increase of II9 on those recorded during the last patrol in August I953 ; an increase of 86 in the YUPNA, and 33 in the URUWA.

Births exceeded deaths by 73. The birth rate is in excess of the death rate in most villages, but there are still six communities in which the reverse is the case.

Migrations in (92) are mainly responsible for the increase, but the greater part of this figure represents previously unrecorded names amongst the residing population. Actual migrations between villages are comparatively few in number.

Approximately one third of the deaths recorded were amongst the I - 4 years group, and this would indicate that the infant mortality rate is fairly high.

The area does not provide a large labour potential, but the numbers absent in employment have increased over the past twelve months. Statistics compiled during the last two censuses, revealed that 70 were absent from their villages in August 53, as against I52 in August of this year.

Those communities showing an excess of deaths over births are as follows:-

GORGIOK	URUWA	I	birth	4	deaths.
SUGAN	"	2	"	3	"
YUWONG	YUPNA	I	"	2	"
BONKIMAN	"	8	"	IO	"
BAUP	"	3	"	5	"
MEGAN	"	I	"	6	"

Census statistics are attached.

C.A. TRODLOPE
CADET PATROL OFFICER

APPENDIX "A".

LUTHERAN VILLAGE MISSION SCHOOLS - URUWA/YUPNA SUB-DIVISIONS

URUWA SUB-DIVISION

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	TEACHERS	TOTAL
GORGIOK	7	7	I	I4
DINAGAT/KUNDEM	I9	I4	I	33
WORIN	32	9	I	4I
BOKSAWIN	39	I5	2	54
	97	45	5	I42

YUPNA SUB-DIVISION

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	TEACHERS	TOTAL
WANDABONG	29	I6	2	45
MEK	I0	26	I	36
ISAN	56	36	3	92
KEWIENG	60	39	2	99
	I55	I17	8	272

APPENDIX "B"

MEDICAL STATISTICS - URUWA/YUPNA SUB-DIVISIONS.

URUWA SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	T'ULCERS	PNEU.D'THS.		MAL.D'THS.		SCABIES	GOITRE	SPLEEN	GRILLE
YUWONG	6		I	5	I	2	4	6	5
BONKIMAN	9	I	3	3	2	3	24	5	6
WANDABONG	II	I	I	2		5	54	4	4
BAUP	7	2	5	2			6	3	I
DANATUM	II	I		3	2	3	9	4	I
MEK	23	2		4	2	5	8	6	2
ISAN	23	2	7	4	2	7	20	6	3
KEWIENG (MEGAN)	71	4	7	3	2	II	5	I0	3
TOTALS	I6I	I3	24	26	II	36	I30	44	25

YUPNA SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	T'ULCERS	PNEU.D'THS.		MAL.D'THS.		SCABIES	GOITRE	SPLEEN	GRILLE
GORGIOK	9	4	3	2	I	3	2	6	
DINAGAT	II	5	I	4	I	6		5	2
KUNDEM	6	3	I	3		4			
SINDAMON	8	2	2	3		4		9	3
SUGAN	6	2	2	I		5	5	8	8
BORIN	20	6	I	4		7	77	23	3I
YAWAN	8	3	2	2		3	I8	4	23
BOK AWIN	I0	5	4	3		4	I0	I0	8
SAPMANGA	8	5	I	3		7	9	II	8
KUMDAURONG	6	3	I	4		4	6	I0	9
BUNGAVAT	I4	5		6	I	6	5	II	7
TOTALS	I06	43	I8	35	3	53	I32	97	99

DEATHS

URUWA

PNEUMONIA	-	I8
MALARIA	-	3
TOTAL	-	2I

URUWA-FILARIASIS - 5

YUPNA

PNEUMONIA	-	24
MALARIA	-	II
DYSENTRY	-	I
TOTAL	-	36

YUPNA - YAWS - 5

APPENDIX "C".

REPORT ON R.P. & N.G.C. PERSONNEL.

L/CPL. KIPI REG. NO. 6508.

A considerable improvement is evident in this member in his demeanour and reaction to discipline. Still lacks firm control of those under him, however.

CONSTABLE AGORANTA REG.NO. 6131.

As always, performed his duties in a most satisfactory manner.

CONSTABLE KUMUN REG.NO. 7856.

Intelligent, but cannot always be relied on to carry out his duties as directed.

CONSTABLE KUM REG.NO. 8274.
CONSTABLE BUKA REG.NO. 8246.
CONSTABLE PEHU REG.NO. 8355.

All continue to show improvement, are capable, and can be relied on to do their work well.

C.A. TROLLOPE.

YEAR 1954/55 ..... UMRI SUB - DIVISION.

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS		MIGRATIONS ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		IN		OUT		VILLAGE POPULATION										TOTALS		GRAND TOTAL
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
4/9/54	1		1								12	56	1	4							69	61	130
DINAGAT																							
6/9/54	5	3	2				1	2			63	1	4	2							75	67	142
SINAMAON																							
7/9/54	4	2	1	1			1		1	1			2		1						78	69	147
SUGAN																							
8/9/54	1	1			1		1		1		1	2			1						80	71	151
WORIN																							
9/9/54	8	5	2	1							1	12			1						91	78	169
TAWAN																							
10/9/54	2	5	1		1						1	2	3	23							116	101	217
BOKSAWIN																							
11/9/54	4	1			1						1			6							121	101	222
SAPULUGA																							
13/9/54	2	3	1	2			1		2		1		5	2	10						137	111	248
KUMDAUNONG																							
13/9/54	2		1						1				2	1	5						144	113	257
BUHGAYAN																							
15/9/54	1	3			1						2		3	2	2		5				157	121	278
TOTALS.	30	24	6	6	2	5	1	2	10	9	1513		7	3	14	3	56				1513		

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS		MIGRATIONS ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		IN		OUT		VILLAGE POPULATION										TOTALS		GRAND TOTAL
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
4/9/54	1		1								12	56	1	4							69	61	130
DINAGAT																							
6/9/54	5	3	2				1	2			63	1	4	2							75	67	142
SINAMAON																							
7/9/54	4	2	1	1			1		1	1			2		1						78	69	147
SUGAN																							
8/9/54	1	1			1		1		1		1	2			1						80	71	151
WORIN																							
9/9/54	8	5	2	1							1	12			1						91	78	169
TAWAN																							
10/9/54	2	5	1		1						1	2	3	23							116	101	217
BOKSAWIN																							
11/9/54	4	1			1						1			6							121	101	222
SAPULUGA																							
13/9/54	2	3	1	2			1		2		1		5	2	10						137	111	248
KUMDAUNONG																							
13/9/54	2		1						1				2	1	5						144	113	257
BUHGAYAN																							
15/9/54	1	3			1						2		3	2	2		5				157	121	278
TOTALS.	30	24	6	6	2	5	1	2	10	9	1513		7	3	14	3	56				1513		

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS		MIGRATIONS ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		IN		OUT		VILLAGE POPULATION										TOTALS		GRAND TOTAL
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
16/9/54	2	2									1	1									160	124	284
TAWAN																							
17/9/54	1																				161	124	285
BOKSAWIN																							
18/9/54	1																				162	124	286
SAPULUGA																							
19/9/54	1																				163	124	287
KUMDAUNONG																							
19/9/54	1																				164	124	288
BUHGAYAN																							
21/9/54	1																				165	124	289
TOTALS.	6	2									1	1									165	124	289

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS		MIGRATIONS ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		IN		OUT		VILLAGE POPULATION										TOTALS		GRAND TOTAL
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
23/9/54	1																				166	124	290
TAWAN																							
24/9/54	1																				167	124	291
BOKSAWIN																							
25/9/54	1																				168	124	292
SAPULUGA																							
26/9/54	1																				169	124	293
KUMDAUNONG																							
26/9/54	1																				170	124	294
BUHGAYAN																							
28/9/54	1																				171	124	295
TOTALS.	6																				171	124	295

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS		MIGRATIONS ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		IN		OUT		VILLAGE POPULATION										TOTALS		GRAND TOTAL
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
30/9/54	1																				172	124	296
TAWAN																							
1/10/54	1																				173	124	297
BOKSAWIN																							
2/10/54	1																				174	124	298
SAPULUGA																							
3/10/54	1																				175	124	299
KUMDAUNONG																							
3/10/54	1																				176	124	300
BUHGAYAN																							
5/10/54	1																				177	124	301
TOTALS.	6																				177	124	301

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS		MIGRATIONS ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		IN		OUT		VILLAGE POPULATION										TOTALS		GRAND TOTAL
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
7/10/54	1																				178	124	302
TAWAN																							
8/10/54	1																				179	124	303
BOKSAWIN																							
9/10/54	1																				180	124	304
SAPULUGA																							
10/10/54	1																				181	124	305
KUMDAUNONG																							
10/10/54	1																				182	124	306
BUHGAYAN																							
12/10/54	1																				183	124	307
TOTALS.	6																				183	124	307

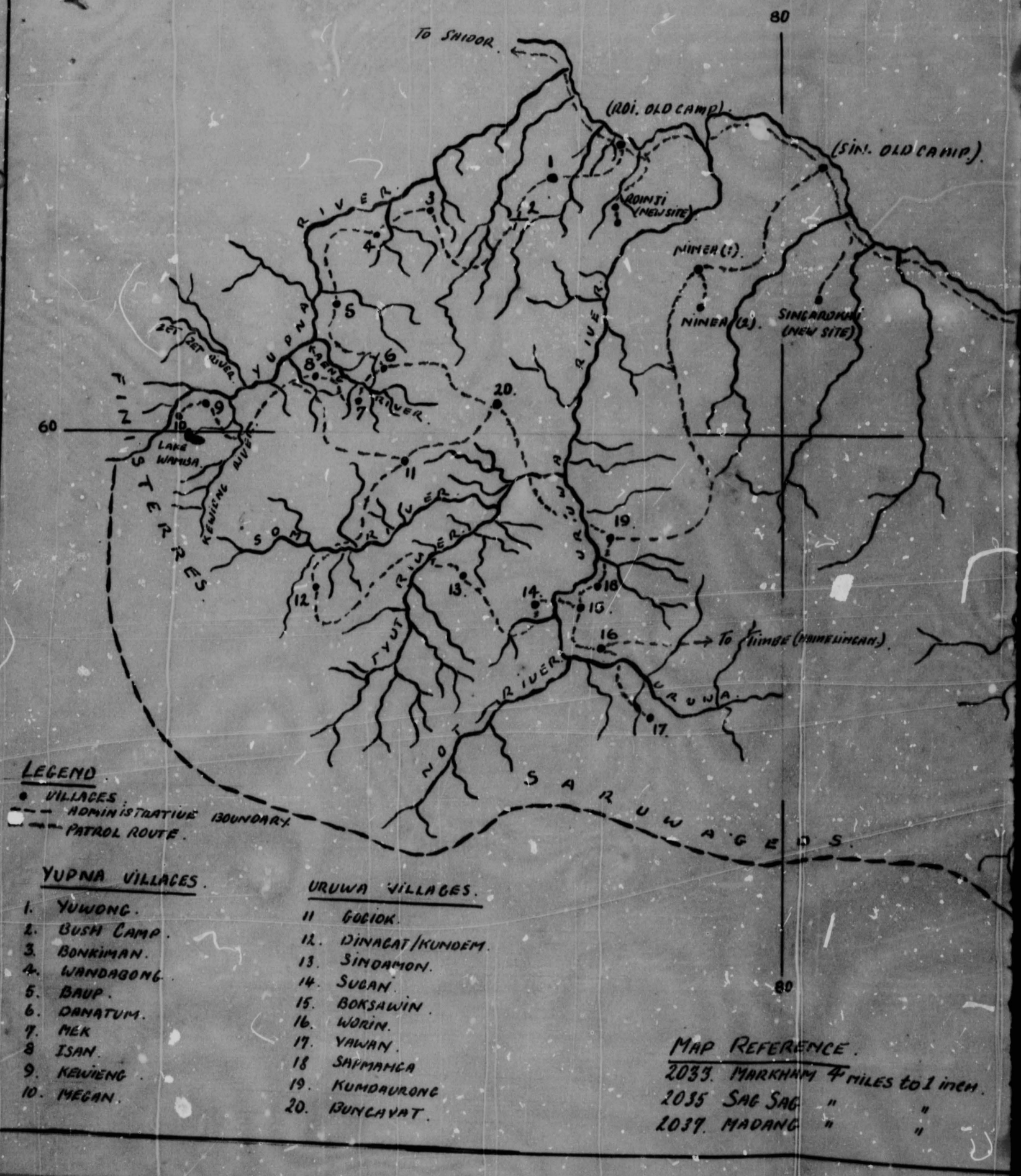
DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS		MIGRATIONS ABSENT FROM VILLAGE		IN		OUT		VILLAGE POPULATION										TOTALS		GRAND TOTAL
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
14/10/54	1																				184	124	308
TAWAN																							
15/10/54	1																				185	124	309
BOKSAWIN																							
16/10/54	1																				186	124	310
SAPULUGA																							
17/10/54	1																				187	124	311
KUMDAUNONG																							
17/10/54	1																				188	124	312
BUHGAYAN																							
19/10/54	1																				189	124	313
TOTALS.	6																				189	124	313

YEAR....1954/55.....

VILLAGE | POPULATION | PERCENTAGE

YUPNA SUB-DIVISION.

| DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | |



LEGEND.

- VILLAGES.
- ADMINISTRATIVE BOUNDARY.
- PATROL ROUTE.

YUPNA VILLAGES.

1. YUWONG.
2. BUSH CAMP.
3. BONKIMAN.
4. WANDABONG.
5. BAUP.
6. DAMATUM.
7. MEK
8. ISAN.
9. KEWIENG.
10. MEGAN.

URUWA VILLAGES.

11. GOGIOK.
12. DINAGAT/KUNDEM.
13. SINDAMON.
14. SUGAN.
15. BOKSAWIN.
16. WORIN.
17. YAWAN.
18. SAPMANGA
19. KUMDAURONG
20. BUNGAYAT.

MAP REFERENCE.

2033. MARKHAM 4 MILES to 1 INCH.
2035 SAG SAG " "
2039. MADANG " "

URUWA/YUPNA SUB-DIVISIONS

80

(RDI. OLD CAMP).

(SIN. OLD CAMP).

RDINTI (NEW SITE)

NINEA (1).

NINEA (2).

SINGARDKUI (NEW SITE)

(MAL. OLD CAMP).

VITIAZ. STRAIT.

WASU.

To SIO.

MALASANGA (NEW SITE).

60

ULAP MISSION

RIVER.

19.

18.

15.

16.

To TIMBE (HAMBELINGAN).

17.

ARUWAGEDS.

80

MAP REFERENCE.

2033. MARKHAM 4 miles to 1 inch.

2035 SAG SAG " "

2037. MADANG " "

Patrol Report [illegible] 28/9/54.

DDS

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

FIN NOS of 1954-5

District of.....MOROBE..... Report No....W.3.....of..1954/55.....

Patrol Conducted by.....J.R.COCHRANE C P O.....

Area Patrolled.....SIO SUB-DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....-.....

Natives.....3.....

Duration—From.6..../10.../19.54..to....3./.11./1954...

Number of Days.....28.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../Oct/19...54

Medical ..../Aug/19...54

Map Reference.2037 MADANG,2035 SAG SAG 2033 MARKHAM 2034 LAE (4 miles to 1 inch)

Objects of Patrol..1/ROUTINE ADMIN.

2/W.D.C PAYMENTS ,FINAL INSPECTION WEST SIO TRANSFER

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

18/11/1954

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £....1585 —....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

30-9-212

26th November, 1954

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

Patrol Report DUMPU/WATUT No.7 of 1954/55

The receipt is acknowledged of the Report compiled by Cadet Patrol Officer J.R.Cochrane, concerning his Patrol of villages situated in the SIO sub-division.

Mr. Cochrane has provided a competently constructed and well-written Report which indicates that he has carried out his field work in a methodical and thorough-going manner, which is what is required.

The Director of Public Health has expressed considerable concern at the moving of the western SIO villages which, as the Assistant District Officer mentions was done on the advice of a previous Medical Officer. This Patrol has virtually consolidated the last phase of the movement and we must hope that the people will thrive at the new sites. A slight increase has occurred in the western portion of the sub-division so evidently they have taken no harm to date. The position for some time to come should be carefully watched.

I read in the Medical and Health Appendix to the Report where ' bush hiuphies' had been destroyed by fire. In these instances the action taken was probably fully justified owing to their menace to health. However, a note of caution might well be sounded to a young officer to ensure he does not at some time in the future err on the side of over zealousness, where native housing and garden shelters are concerned.

P.A

(A.A.Roberts)
Director.

30/9/212 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

HLRN.RD.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
19 NOV 1954

In Reply Please Quote
No. 30-9-5

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

18th November, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN No. 5
1954/1955.

Forwarded herewith are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Cochrane, covering a more or less routine patrol of the coastal and sub-coastal areas at both sides of the Wasu Patrol Post.

The question of the transfer of the west SIO villagesis being taken up in a separate memorandum written this day, and your DS.1-2-9(9) of the 28th October, refers. It does appear that the situation has now been clarified and the moves of the villages have been completed, and the natives appear to be well resettled in their new sites.

With regard to the east SIO villages, the only way for these natives to advance is for their economic position to be gradually improved by the production and sale of copra. Efforts will be made to encourage further plantings and it is hoped that eventually these natives will be in a position to be able to purchase their own power boats and thus be able to get away from their isolation, which at present is one of the factors which is retarding their progress. With the establishment of the school at Sio, these natives will be able to greatly advance when there is a nucleus of educated natives who are well off finan ially. I am quite in favour of the majority of the students at the school coming from the coastal villages. After these natives pass from the Sio, and later the Dregerhafen Schools, there should be a good supply of trained teachers who will then be able to establish village schools in the high inland areas, and so spread our education programme to those more primitive natives.

The general health position and the re-settlement of the natives will be discussed in a separate memorandum.

(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DISTRICT OFFICE
15 NOV 1954
* 30.9.5 *
LAE

FIN.30/1 -792.
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

BB.NP

10th.November, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT FIN.NO.5 - 1954-5.

Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted in the SIO area by Mr. J. Cochrane - C.P.O. This is Mr. Cochrane's first patrol out of WASU and his fifth in this Sub-district.

Perusal of the report indicates that the native situation in the eastern SIO villages is quite satisfactory. The area is visited regularly by Mr. E. Foad, trader, and by police runners who report on the general situation each month. These eastern SIO natives have, as Mr. Cochrane points out, a good income from the sale of their copra. Whilst rice may eventually become an economic crop to the SIO people it is felt that owing to their difficulty in marketing this product emphasis should be placed on planting out new areas of coconuts as these make for an assured income with no worries of marketing.

The position in western SIO shows a decided improvement since last September when Mr. Trollope and Dr. McCullagh visited the area. In a report on the West SIO move which Dr. McCullagh wrote after his visit he said "It is my opinion that the operation of this Scheme will confer little benefit on the people concerned". This is contrary to the opinion of the previous Medical Officer upon whose advise the move was originally undertaken, and to the opinion of various District Service personnel who have worked in the area. At all events the move has now been practically completed and all that remains is for the fallen timber to be cleared from the sites of MALASANGA and SINGORAKAI. It is hoped that these villages will settle down to normal village life in the new year. Economic development in this area will, because of the lethargic disposition of the people and the lack of marketing facilities be a slow process indeed. The only contact these people have with markets is through the medium of copra purchasers but I consider that the planting of coconuts, owing to the distances involved in carrying produce to the beach, will confer little economic benefit. Coconuts will be planted around the villages, however, as a supplement to diet and as a means of strengthening the tie between the villagers and land upon which their new villages are situated. As Mr. Cochrane suggests, rice or possibly cocoa, will eventually be the main economic crop in the area. Further research into the possibility of these crops by the Agricultural Officer, FINSCHHAFEN, is necessary before we undertake any definite project in this direction.

The school at WASU is now firmly established and it's presence will no doubt have a good effect upon the WASU people in regard of government prestige. It will be noted that all of the students are drawn from the SIO area and as this area is well represented at Government Education Centre, DREGERHAFEN, and at the various mission schools I feel that further intakes should be drawn from the rather neglected YUPNA and URUWA areas. At the inception of the

school this was not possible as all of the work of building the school and supplying food to the students was done by the SIO people. An intake of natives from other areas would have caused much discontent amongst the SIO who no doubt would have refused to supply the pupils with food. The aim should be to make the school self sufficient by the granting of sufficient gardening land near the school site to provision the pupils. When such self efficiency is attained then native students from other areas could be recruited without causing any discontent amongst the SIO people.

This report of ~~any ordinary administration~~ a normal administrative patrol by Mr. Cochrane shows that Mr. Cochrane is gaining a good grasp of the essentials of native administration and I am well satisfied with the progress he has made.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DSW 30/1
PATROL POST
WASU

FINSCHHAFEN SUB DISTRICT
District of Morobe.

5th November 1954.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

District of Morobe.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3 WASU 1954/55.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - J.R. COCHRANE - Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED - SIO Sub Division.

DURATION OF PATROL - 6th August 1954 - 3rd November 1954.
Number of Days - 28.

PURPOSE OF PATROL - 1954/55 Census.
ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.
Payment of War Damage Compensation.
INSPECTION OF WEST SIO TRANSFER.

APPENDIX "A" - Medical Report and Statistics.
APPENDIX "B" - Village Mission Schools Statistics.
APPENDIX "C" - Report on Police.

Patrol Map Enclosed.

DIARY.

October 6
Wednesday — Departed a.m. for SIO from WASU Patrol Post, time 3½ hours- road along coast, inspected hamlet BELLEMBU en route. KWAMA River crossed by canoe. Inspected, lined and medically checked SIO No.1 in afternoon. W.D.C. Paid.

October 7
Thursday — Inspected, lined and medically checked SIO No.2 and inspected hamlet BODZOKOLO. W.D.C. paid.

October 8
Friday — Departed for MUNAU(hinterland) time 3½ hours. Lined, inspected andmedically checked in afternoon. W.D.C PAID.

October 9
Saturday — Departed for site old MUNAU time 1 hour, supervision of final destruction of village. In afternoon proceeded NAMBARIWA via SIO village and lagoon ferry service time 2½ hours.

October 10
Sunday — Observed.

October 11
Monday — Inspected, lined and medically checked village W.D.C. paid.

October 12
Tuesday — Departed for Kelanoa(GITUA) time 4 hours. Canoe service needed only at high tide for GOALING R. Native ladders used in negotiating GNEISNAU Pt., in good order. Lined village etc., in afternoon.

October13
Wednesday — Departed for KUMUKIO(hinterland) 1850ft., time 3½ hours. WENGA R. crossed with little difficulty. Lined village etc., in afternoon. W.D.C. paid.

October14
Thursday — Visited and inspected hamlet ZAUMA in a.m. time 1½ hours return. In afternoon returned KELANOA time 3 hours.

October15
Friday — Early morning spent final supervision of work KELANOA W.D.C. paid. In p.m. returned and re-inspected NAMBARIWA time 4 hours.

October16
Saturday — Returned SIO No.1 and 2, re-inspected both villages and coconut groves. Women's sing-sing at night.

October17
Sunday — Observed.

October18
Monday — Returned to WASU Patrol Post, time 3½ hours.

October19
Tuesday — At WASU.

October20
Wednesday — Lined, inspected and medically checked KIARI time 50 min. Return overnight WASU.

October 21
Thursday — Departed for WELIKI ,hinterland, time 4 hours. Lined, inspected and medically checked village, W.D.C. paid. Overnight.

October 22
Friday — Morning supervision of work WELIKI. Departed 1 pm for MALASANGA, time 4½ hours.

October 23
Saturday — At MALASANGA, lined , inspected and medically checked village W.D.C. paid. Supervision of final stages SIO Transfer.

October 24
Sunday — Observed

October 25
Monday — Departed for SINGOROKAI , time 8 hours.

October 26
Tuesday — Lined, inspected and medically checked MALASANGA, W.D.C. paid. In afternoon inspected garden site, which was destroyed -- work carried out in village.

October 27
Wednesday — Departed for NINEIA 1. - inspected hamlet BUKARA(Abandoned) and old NINEIA(abandoned) en route - time 4½ hours. Lined village etc., W.D.C. paid in afternoon.

October 28
Thursday — Departed for NINEIA 2. inspected time 2½ hours return, supervision of work in both villages, overnight NINEIA 1.

October 29
Friday — Departed for ROINJI , time 9 hours - inspected old site SINGOROKAI AND detoured to inspect old site ROINJI and DARONGE en route- both destroyed.

October 30
Saturday — Lined, inspected and medically checked ROINJI and DARONGE - geographically one village - and supervision of final work in villages.

October 31
Sunday — Observed

November 1
Monday — Returned to SINGOROKAI via NINEIA and new road. time 9½ hours.

November 2
Tuesday — Returned MALASANGA time 8 hours.

November 3
Wednesday — Returned WASU Patrol Post via KIARI, time 5 hours.

INTRODUCTION.

The SIO sub division can be divided into two sections, namely Eastern and Western SIO. In Eastern SIO with the exception of GNEISNAUX POINT , the terrain is flat coastal plain, partly kunai covered ,partly short scrub, giving away to rain forests at about 1,000 feet. In Western SIO the rain forest belt is closer to the coast. The coast line is known as part of the MACLAY coast or part of the LOWER RAI coast.

The main rivers cutting the coast present little difficulty in fording at this time of the year. However the larger of these ORUWA, TIMBE, KWAMA , GOALING , KAZARI and WENGA would be almost impassable during the wet season or present great difficulty.

The coastal and hinterland region of the SIO sub division is sparsely populated and villages are scattered and at great distances from each other. Natives of the Western section are found in small, isolated communities, whereas in the Eastern section there are several large communities situated on good coastal and inland sites. The people living in the area do not all belong to one homogenous tribe , but are of widely scattered origin. There has also been much intermarriage between the various tribes. The main population grouping is in the Eastern section of the SIO sub division.

The majority of the villages are situated along the coast, east of WASU, but west of WASU they are in the coastal foothills ranging up to a height of approximately 1,500 to 1,800 feet. The patrol was carried out in the dry season and was in no way inconvenienced by weather during this time. The days generally being fine and hazy with a south westerly breeze coming up about mid-day, and the nights reasonably cool.

At SIO village , two sing-sings were held during the patrol's stay in the village. One being of special note as it was conducted entirely by women. However this will be mentioned under Anthropology.

A maximum amount of time was spent in all villages to allow ample opportunity to the natives for presenting their problems to the patrol. The time spent also enabled the village natives to carry out such works and instructions as given by the writer to ensure its immediate completion under supervision.

The patrol was accompanied by two Police Constables and a Native Medical Assistant . There also three other Police Constables stationed in the villages in connection with the Western SIO Transfer. These Constables however, returned to the station on completion of the patrol. Procedure adopted in all villages was as follows :- the village was firstly lined, followed by a Medical Inspection by the Native Medical Assistant . An address or talk to the village people was then given , followed by the inspection of the village and issue of instructions regarding the village if needed.

NATIVE AFFAIRS, COMPLAINTS AND LAND MATTERS.

The largest and most important group in the area are the SIO villages. These people are extremely money conscious and have already saved some £800- derived from their communal copra project over a period of a few years. However despite their desire for money, these people are inclined to be very lazy and it must be pointed out that this amount could have been doubled with a little more hard work on their part.

Though the majority of the villages in the Eastern section desire progress, they fail to realize that a great deal of hard work is needed to assure that end. They are always ready to listen and agree with the patrol officer when he lectures them on the need for a little more work in relation to their village, their coconut groves and their gardens but as proved in the past that is about the extent of their co-operation, as apparently they quickly forget his instructions and return to their lazy ways. What these people need is constant patrolling ,say two or three times a year, to keep them alert.

It is difficult to make these people understand that times are changing, and that circumstances are not as they were during the days of their grandfathers and that it is only by hard work on their part that they can hope to obtain the benefits of a European civilization for their own advancement. Due to the large number of males absent in employment through out the territory and their consequent return with deferred pay, the recent War Damage Payments and the income derived from the sale of copra the SIO natives in general, have become a very wealthy people and this is to an extent,I believe, the reason that can be blamed for their laziness in their villages. Up to date money has been too easily come by. The only outward sign of the prosperity of the SIO natives to be seen are the two, large and relatively expensive, churches erected there during the past year or so. The cross on the newly erected SIO No.1 church was unveiled during the patrol's stay in the village.

Most villages suffer from over-recruiting, that is in the Eastern section, though in no cases was any hardship inflicted on those left in the village. As is generally the case, the women carry out most of the work in the gardens, the men's absence being noted mainly in the deterioration of the standard of housing.

The patrol was well received in all villages, though no general feting greeted the patrol, as in the inland mountain villages. The people are on the whole well settled and content and I think that this now applies to the villages in western SIO.

Complaints brought before the patrol were only of a minor nature, no serious crimes having been committed during the past year. Generally all complaints, mostly for adultery etc., are settled in the village prior to the patrol's arrival and only require the patrol officer's official recognition.

There were a couple ofsquabbles or complaints about land boundaries, though these mainly concerned the roads and which village was to maintain them. These complaints were settled by a conference with the officials of the villages concerned,as I believe that this is the best method of settling land matters.

AGRICULTURE.

Food is plentiful in all villages in the Eastern section of the SIO sub division. The main foods representing the diet of the coastal natives are yams, taro, kau-kau, sugar cane, melons, paw-paws, bananas, tapiok and kapiak. Large areas of sago are available in proximity to most villages and these are utilized generally when other foods are short. An additional item in their diet , specially in in the coastal villages east of WASU is fish. This is obtained mostly by the women of the village in the vicinity of the coral reefs and most catches are obtained by the use of nets, though occasionally the men, using bows and arrows and three pronged spears,go fishing. Fresh water prawns and oysters are also obtainable though not in very large quantities . Wild pigs etc., are obtained at various times of the year through hunting parties.

The inland villages produce approximately the same types of food , but because of the cooler climate are able to supplement their diets with limited quantities of potatoes, cabbages, and pumkins etc. Corn seed obtained from the Agricultural Officer ,FINSCHHAFEN, was distributed to all the SIO villages and as this is a much superior corn to their present product, it should make a welcome addition to their diet. They were also advised that when harvesting the corn to hold some of the crop for future seed purposes.

The main financial business venture for all these eastern coastal villages is copra. The combined SIO villages have extensive coconut groves, part of which are worked in conjunction with NAMBARIWA . The majority of the palms are of poor quality due to overcrowding and lack of attention, though despite this a small steady income is made from the sale of sun dried copra to the Luthur[illegible] Mission and Mr. T. FOAD of FINSCHHAFEN. A fair price is [illegible] for the product. During the patrols stay in this vi[illegible]s in all others concerned , maintenance work needed fo[illegible] coconut groves, such as cleaning, clearing and gather[illegible] the dry coconuts , was carried out under supervision. As a result the groves present a much better appearance than they have for a long time.

In all villages natives were encouraged to plant out new areas of coconut palms, with a minimum planting of ten palms per person. A habit to be discouraged in KELANOA is the annual burning off of all kunai areas,mainly because through carelessness on their part all their recent plantings of new coconut palms have been destroyed by fire. However they were instructed to plant out new areas at once. KELANOA already produces copra from old established groves ,but only a small amount.

A little coffee is grown at KUMUKIO , MUNAU and WELIKI ,but only at the last named place will it be grown with any degree of success . The Agricultural Officer advises that these villages are not sufficiently high enough , and that crops obtained will be of poor quality and quantity. Also that these coffee trees will need a lot more attention and work than the natives are prepared to give.

MUNAU as a result of this information was then instructed to plant coconut palms with a view to producing copra. Two hundred dry coconuts , suitable for planting, were obtained from the SIO villages during the patrol and given to the MUNAU natives to plant at the commence-

AGRICULTURE(Continued.)

ment of the wet season in December. Suitable land was marked out for planting in the MUNAU area. This planting will average about ten palms per male in the villageand the people were made to understand that this first planting was only a beginning and that on all occasions when possible further coconut palms are to be purchased and planted, as the dry coconuts necessary for planting are readily obtainable at the SIO villages ,who have expressed their willingness to co-operate.

KUMUKIO has been encouraged to plant rice and eventually develope it as a commercial proposition, however they are now anxious to obtain supplies of seed rice for planting. It was stressed that in future a portion of their crop should be kept for future plantings . Efforts will be made to obtain supplies of seed rice for distribution.

Copra produced in the SIO 1, SIO 2 and NAMBARIWA communal project realized about £360 for the period from July 1953 to September 1954. KELANOA for the same period realized about £70 , about the same as the previous year. This amounted to about 150 and 25 bags respectively. Of course there are many small individual producers who sell independently, and their figures are not included in the above. It is pointed out that this figure could be practically doubled with a little more effort on the native's part.

Peanuts are grown by the natives along the coast but are not very plentiful, as this crop is not very popular with the natives. Rice is of course being encouraged in all the villages in this area as the Agricultural Officer advises that this ground is most suitable for the crop. It is hoped that with the arrival of more seed rice this industry can be expanded.

There are not many pigs owned by the natives in this area but the open kunai country around these villages abound with wild pigs, so that fresh meat is obtained by the natives during their seasonal hunting expeditions. Fowls are quite plentiful in the eastern SIO villages, though not as numerous in the western section. Dogs are plentiful in all villages.

Food production in the westerr SIO section is in a different position to that in the other half.It is not nearly as plentiful because of the recent Western SIO Transfer, which involved the natives in a considerable amount of extra work in building new villages, to the detriment of of their gardens. However there is no acute food shortage due to, as stated before, the large areas of sago along the coast. Normally, however, the diet for these natives is much the same as those in the eastern section.

These people have no financial income through communal efforts, their coconut groves being fairly small in all cases. However all were encouraged to plant out large areas in close proximity to their villages as soon as possible, in order that they may eventually commence copra production or at least provide them with an additional variety in their diet. KIARI is also producing a little copra for sale.

AGRICULTURE(Cont'd)

It is thought that rice production could be introduced to these western SIO people and they expressed their willingness to try it , if seed could be obtained for them. Some rice seed had been distributed a couple of years ago by Patrol Officer WHITE and this was grown successfully. Corn seed was also distributed to all villages in this area.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

A medical patrol was conducted in the SIO sub division in August of this year, see Patrol Report No. 1 of 1954/55 - Finschhafen, Department of Public Health, by the Medical Officer at FINSCHHAFEN, Dr. S.F.McCullagh.

However, for convenience, a brief medical report on the sub division, as conducted by the D.D.S & N.A. patrol is attached, see appendix A. Also appended is a list of cases seen and inspected by the accompanying Native Medical Assistant PABALAU (N.M.S. Lae17).

MAPPING.

For map reference the area may be precisely defined as:-

KELANOA (x)N 2918 Ref Map LAE 1 miles to 4 inch.
WASU (x)L 3341 Ref Map LAE 1 miles to 4 inch.
ROINJI (x)P 8857 Ref Map LAE 1 mile to 4 inch.

or:-

MADANG 2037, SAG SAG 2035, MARKHAM 2033 and LAE 2034. scale 4 miles to 1 inch.

A separate map attached to the report was compiled from the latter map references, but the village sites in some cases are approximately correct only, as the villages are too distant for compass readings to be taken. Also due to the recent movements of the villages the positions as shown on the above map references are not accurate either.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

War damage payments were made in all villages in the sub division. These were the final payments for the WASU area as a whole. All payments were made in cash with the exception of one for £25o - for SIO village for which a Commonwealth Savings Bank pass book was issued.

Several claims for natives now residing in other districts have been forwarded for payment tothese places. There are now no more outstanding claims held in the WASU office.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

In general the villages of the eastern section of the SIO sub division were clean and tidy, with housing only being a little on the shabby side. This latter fact I think can be attributed to the absence of so many males away working.

SIO No. 1 village left much to be desired and was a direct contrast to its more orderly and well set out neighbour SIO No. 2. Of the two hamlets attached to SIO No. 1 BELEMBU, the home of the Lulual of the village was similar to SIO No. 1 ,in that the houses were very shabby and in need of repair, where as BOBZOKOLO was a similarly, well laid out village like SIO No. 2 . In both the Number 1 village and in BELEMBU the necessary repairs were efected during the patrol's stay in the village, these repairs were mainly in connection with housing. As the latrines were generally built over the sea, these required a minimum of repair work. The SIO's are now commencing to rebuild the entire village on its present site, which in my opinion is a good idea.

A far better village is SIO No 2 , with housing well set out, though a trifle to close together, and adequate sanitation. They were advised that when rebuilding to space their houses further apart. NAMBARIWA is another good well set out village with only a few repairs necessary, again the latrines here are built over the sea. Further down the coast is KELANOA or GITUA , this village is in quite good condition, though many houses had minor repairs done to them during the patrol's stay. All the above villages , so far mentioned, are built along the coast on a black,sandy type of soil and in most cases this results in giving the village a very dirty appearance , specially during the dry season when the winds blow it everywhere. It is hoped to distribute a small amount of paspalum carpet grass to each village concerned in order to bind the soil together and thus make a cleaner village. A small amount of this seed is now on hand at this office , and efforts will be made to obtain fresh supplies.

KUMUKIO village , situated in the hinterland behind KELANOA, at approximately 1,800 feet above sea leval, is not a very impressive place. Practically all the houses are in a poor, decaying condition, and temporary repairs were effected during the patrol's stay in this village. However instructions were issued for all houses to be rebuilt within the next few months and a Police Constable and an N.M.A. will be sent out to this village to ensure that this has been carried out. The hamlet ZAUMA attached to this village was inspected and found to be in a fairly good condition. Sanitation was satisfactory in both places. ZAUMA wished to obtain village status, but I don't think that the population of about 50 warrants it. However a new Tul-tul was appointed to look after the interests of this place. The settlement , being constructed by the vague old Luluai of KUMUKIO , as mentioned in Patrol Report W 1 1953/54, was disbanded and destroyed during the patrol, as apparently all houses , five, were still being lived in , contrary to Mr. C.P.O TROLLOPE's instructions.

The MUNAU people have just moved into their new village, situated about one hours walk from the old site ,in the hinterland above the SIO villages and about twenty minutes walk from their old site of LEMBANGGANDO on the road to MULAU in the KOMBA sub division. This new village was apparently in a shocking state in August when Dr. McCullagh visited it. However I am now pleased to say that the village is now completed and has adequate refuse pits and latrines, which were put up in accordance with Dr. McCullagh's instructions. Old MUNAU was visited and all old buildings were destroyed, the church,

VILLAGES (Continued)

school and one other house being the only buildings left , with instructions that these be pulled down and rebuilt in the new village by December 1954. The one house and latrine ~~wer~~ were left as the natives still have to harvest the crops from their old gardens in the vicinity.

Materials used in housing construction in the sub division vary according to the vegetation surrounding the village. All houses are raised up off the ground and generally consist of one or two rooms , with a separate house for cooking purposes. The interior of the houses are generally high enough to allow an adult to stand upright only in the centre o of the house, but it is noticed that a lot of the new houses specially along the coast are being built with walls a few feet higher, which is a definite improvement. The houses have timber frames with walls generally of sago stems, tied together, these have a very pleasing appearance , having a stained wood effect. Some have walls of bamboo strips also. Floors are generally of bamboo strips and occasionally of rough hewn planks made from the hard wood palm - kentiopsis archontophoenix. Roofs are made from the leaves of the sago palm tied together, thatched kunai grass or the leaves of the bamboo stalks. NINEIA also use the leaf of the cane bush for roofing.

The majority of the cemetries had been recently cleaned and thus presented a respectable appearance. All graves are marked by a small wooden cross and surrounded by a ring of stones. Some are decorated by discarded beer and ~~cord~~ cordial bottles , with the stems of these bottles buried in the ground.

The resthouses are in good repair, the only instructions issued being a new floor to be built in the rest house at KUMUKIO and some wooden beams in the frame work of the resthouse at KELANOA to be replaced. Most of the resthouses were of recent construction, specially in the western section.

The situation in western SIO is some what different as all the villagers are busy building new villages. WELIKI is now situated in the hinterland behind KIARI at approximately 2,000 to 2,500 feet . This village consists of eleven completed houses , three half completed, six latrines and two refuse pits,which should be adequate for its population of 91. The old site has now been completely destroyed, as was also a small disgustingly dirty settlement being formed about one hours walk from the new site . There is also a small hamlet consisting of five houses about ten minutes walk from the new village . This was visited and one house was destroyed and instructions were issued to dig two latrines at this site, they were also advised to eventually move back to the new site.

KIARI village,closest to WASU Patrol Post ,is in quite good condition and only needed minor repairs. However latrines are a problem here , owing to the sandy nature of the soil and to the exposed and unsuitable beach. The only solution appears to be to dig the latrines as far as the sandy soil will allow and renew them frequently, say every month or so.

The village of NINEIA has now split up into two hamlets, both well sited at approximately 1,300 and 1,500 feet . These two sites are a great improvement on the old site at about 500 feet, and are reportedly free of mosquitoes. Originally this village had two hamlets,

VILLAGES (Continued-)

RAKUM and ITUM which merged into the one village of NINEIA now they have again split into the two hamlets and gone back to approximately their old sites, which they inhabited a long time ago. However they now wish to be known as NINEIA 1 and NINEIA 2 under the leadership of the Luluai and Tul-tul respectively. Both hamlets are satisfactory and both have resthouses and police barracks, though they still wish to keep the one village book. NINEIA 2 is on the road into the OROWA sub division and is approximately one hour from NINEIA 1.

DARONGE, formerly shared the coastal site of ROINJI , is now after several attempts finally settled on a reasonable site, altitude approximately 1,000 to 1,500 feet, about five minutes walk from ROINJI's new site. As both villages are small I think that it is far better for them to be settled close to one and other. Housing, refuse pits and sanitation are all satisfactory at this new site. Total population for both sites is about 90.

The remaining three villages ROINJI, MALASANGA and SINGOROKAI are the ones connected with the WEST SIO Transfer and will be dealt with under this heading.

WEST SIO TRANSFER.

In my opinion the WEST SIO Transfer is now satisfactorily completed . The people concerned in this transfer are a lethargic lot, afflicted with ill health and sicknesses in some form or other . Taking thisinto consideration it is easy to understand that over the past year they have become bewildered and depressed with little or no enthusiasm over the proposed project . This confusion was also brought about as a result of the postphonement of the WASU RESETTLEMENT Scheme ,consequent change of plans and varied instructions over new sites.

However , with the completion of the project ,I think that these people will now settle down to lead a normal and more healthy life. It is also hoped that the new villages might give these people a new incentive and lease of life. The villages are all now suitably sited and finished , with access to a good water supply in all cases. Of course as Dr. McCullagh states it will be some years before there is any appreciable difference in the number of cases of filariaris or the child spleen rate.

Although there were only three villages mentioned in the SIO transfer , that is SINGOROKAI, ROINJI and MALASANGA all the other villages in the western section, with the exception of KIARI, have moved to new sites. These other villages are WELIKI , NINEIA , and DARONGE and these moves have resulted in better sites for all concerned. Thus the entire western SIO set up has been changed , which should prove beneficial to the whole area in the long run.

ROINJI.

The inhabitants have now completed their new village , situated about one hours walk inland, at an altitude of about 1,200 to 1,300 feet. The site has a good wind exposure, which Dr. McCullagh emphasises is the best method of reducing the mosquito menace. The village consists of ten houses , constructed of sac-sac bamboo and kunai, four latrines and two refuse pits. The old site on the coast has been abandoned and destroyed, though the rest-

VILLAGES (Continued)

WEST SIO TRANSFER.

HOUSE and police barracks were left, as they are necessary for an over night camp when en route to do the YUPNA patrol. However instructions were issued for these to be replaced and new latrines dug in the new year.

The water supply for ROINJI is a good one about twenty minutes away from the village, with no risk of pollution by the people of DARONGE as they have now built their village practically adjoining ROINJI , with only one approach to the water from the two villages. There are many kapiak trees surrounding this village and a few coconut trees planted a ling time ago ,which will ensure them a variety in their diet. The people were instructed to plant coconut palms in close proximity to their village , but in view of the long distances involved, I don't think that copra would be a good financial business for them. I should say that rice would be more suitable and popular, specially as this crop can be consumed by the natives themselves.

MALASANGA.

The new site of MALASANGA , altitude about 600 feet, was inspected . It has an excellent water supplywith in five minutes of the village. Thereis at present a fair wind exposure, but this will have to be increased by the removal of more surrounding timber,already a large area has been cleared. Instructions were issued for this to be continued. The village now consists of eleven houses, which are sufficient for their population, the houses are built of sac-sac roofs and bamboo walls. The one exception to this is the Luluai's house , which was built by a BUKA native and is entirely of sac-sac leaves , which give it a very pleasing appearance.

The actual village area is still covered with fallen timber , though otherwise clean and tidy. Therefore apart from this fallen timber the village is completed and once again the natives can return to their routine life and concentrate on their gardens. There are also two latrines and two refuse pits. The old site known as the Corporal's choice has been abandoned as also has the old MALASANGA coastal site.

Instructions were issued for the natives to plant up an area of coconut palms in close proximity to the village , to enable them to eventually produce copra. It is also thought that this site would be suitable for the production of rice. Corn seed was also distributed to them.

SINGOROKAI.

The natives of this village were not living at their new site on the patrol's arrival, however after some intensive work carried out on the site under strict supervision , the inhabitants were able to move into their new village. It is situated at an altitude of approximately 1,000 to 1,200 feet, consists of nineteen houses, seven latrines and two refuse pits. The rest house and police barracks were already built . On arrival there were no latrines or refuse pits and not one fully com leted house . However the frame work of all the houses was completed and all were roofed and some had floors. Work was commenced immediately on latrines and refuse pits that night and the next day the entire village was sent out to collect bamboo , from which were to be made the walls and floors.All houses have kunai grass roofs.

By the time of the patrol's departure for

VILLAGES (Continued)

WEST SIO TRANSFER.

WASU Patrol Post, the village was in a similar condition to MALASANGA in that there were sufficient houses , latrines and refuse pits, but that the actual village area was still partly covered with fallen timber . This fallen timber will of course take some time to clear as some of the trees are of a terrific size. I considered that the village was now sufficiently completed to issue instructions similar to MALASANGA.

The old site on the coast and the garden camp are now abandoned and all houses destroyed. None of the instructions issued by the Medical Officer had been obeyed at this garden camp.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

All officials were found to be co-operative with the patrol but several of them , in my opinion, are incompetent and incapable of holding down their job now as they have lost a lot of their influence over the villagers. Comment cannot be made of all officials concerned as the time spent in each village was not sufficient to allow me to become thoroughly familiar with them. However the officials whom impressed me most during the patrol were BOLO, Tul-tul of KIARI , TOWA ,Luluai of SIO No. 2 and NAU-WONJI ,Tul-tul of NAMBARIWA .

The officials of KELANOA ARE All doing a good job too. The officials of MUNAU are a very unimpressive lot,but unfortunately there appeared to be no better substitutes for them,because it is only a small village of 69 people.

Also I was not impressed with the Luluai, TAMBALI of SIO No. 1 and I recommend that KOLI , a former councillor of this village be elected LULUAI to replace him. TAMBALI is ,I consider, to old for the job and appears to me to be an untidy old man, continually chewing betal nut and rapidly loosing influence. KOLI on the other hand , seems genuinely interested in the affairs of the village and even now seems to be the main spokesman for the inhabitants. The people of the village evidently have more confidence in him already, as it is KOLI who approaches the patrol with all the complaints and troubles of the village people.

The vague old Luluai of KUMUKIO , mentioned in previous reports, is also another very poor figure with very little influence left. I also recommend that he be replaced by the present Tul-tul,MARORO, and that SAWE of the hamlet ZAUMA and LETO of the main village be elected Tul-tuls in his stead,as two more officials will find plenty of work in this village and the adjoining hamlet. However the immediate subject above will be dealt with under separate correspondence.

The Village Councillors appear to have quite a bit of influence in the main SIO villages and apparently constitute the jury in any complaints heard in the village. However in the smaller villages the councillor seems to have a nominal role only,probably because there is only one in each village.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The majority of walking in this sub division is along the coast, which is naturally hot and humid. Apart from this the going is comparitively easy. The villages are a long way apart, and in several cases a full day's walk of eight or nine hours is necessary to reach the next village. Along the coastal road between KELANOA and WASU there are quite long stretches of shaded road, caused by the coastal fringe of trees. The exceptions to this are the fully exposed kunai stretches between WASU and SIO where the road crosses VINCKE Point and between KUMUKIO and KELANOA and between MUNAU and SIO. The road is in quite good condition except where it detours to the beach to avoid rocky out cropsand swampy land. Ther are also several patches of walking, along sand and loose pebbles or stones, which considerably clows down progress.

The above also applies to the road between WASU and ROINJI excepting ofcourse the new roads constructed into the villages. The majority of roads in the western SIO area were in very poor condition, The excuse given in all cases being the excessive amount of work needed to build the new villages. The new roads into the villages from the coast were especially bad . In most cases they consisted merely of the original bush track , formed from frequent use. Instructions were issued for all these new roads to be put into proper condition and to be maintained.

An alternative track was revealed to the patrol this trip , from KUMUKIO to NAMBARIWA which should save several hours hot coastal walking and would also avoid returning to KELANOA. This track is always used by the natives on the-ir trips to WASU and by the Native Medical Assistants when on patrol. The track leading from KUMUKIO comes out on the coast at GNEISAU Point , which is only forty minutes from NAMBARIWA. Instructions were issued for this road to be cleared for future use ,however it was not followed this time due to prior arrangements to return to KELANOA.

The canoe ferry service is essential at all times of the year when crossing the SIO lagoon, a service which is maintained by the government. Similarly the crossing at NAMBARIWA over the GOALING River , though this is mainly required at high tide.

The six ladders used in crossing GNEISAU Point were all in good condition , these are maintained by the NAMBARIWA people. At a point near and east of GNEISAU Point an alternative route is available to the coral spur where the road takes a detour to a flat area of coral at a leval with the beach , and one is advised to follow this detour inland if the crossing is to be made at high tide, when it would be dangerous.

A new track is being put in between SINGOROKAI and NIBEIA which saves a couple of hours walking, by cutting out the unnecessary trip to the coast, as both these villages are now inland. This road was followed on the return journey to WASU. Walking on the return trip to WASU was found to be much easier due to the work already commenced clearing roads of the bush entanglements and high kunai grass.

There are no bridges in this sub division, because except for during the wet season when the major rivers are impassable, all rivers are easily fordable.

ROADS AND BRIDGES(Cont'd)

Even so the major rivers take about half an hour or more to cross, due to the delta estuaries at their mouth. Most rivers are also crocodile infested, only two were actually seen, though many tracks were observed particularly in western SIO.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

As in most areas today, that is those which have been in contact with EUROPEANS for a long while, all customs and crafts are dieing out . There are only two items seen during this patrol worth mentioning. These are a sing-sing and a few odd crafts still surviving.

The sing-sing, conducted entirely by women , was held one night during the patrol's stay in SIO village. It is the only sing-sing of this type that I have ever seen, and is a far as I know unique to this district. The old men state that it is a general feature of the women's life in SIO and is not carried out in the surrounding districts, so they say. This particular dance was held to celebrate the erection of the cross in their new church. The women were all decorated in the usual fashion adopted by the men, bodies painted, feather head dresses and decorated grass skirts. On the whole the sing-sings held by the women are a much less noisy affair -- the native drums being noticeably absent. The substitute for this was the rhythmic hand clapping which accompanied all dances. However the women did sing and dance and chant at the same time. The main steps of this dance were very simpleand consisted of walking slowly around in a circle and backwards and forwards, nodding their heads and bobbing their bodiesto the rhythmn of the continuous hand clapping. Thisappeared to be the main feature of the dance though the tune was varied and occasionally one or two of the performers detached themselves from the main grouping and danced in thecentre of the women. This particular sing-sing lasted all night.

Most of the old arts and crafts are fast disappearing such as wood carving, canoe building, and large type floating fishing nets. The main ones still encouraged are the manufacture of cooking pots, grass skirts, small fishing lines and nets and bows and arrows. The cooking pots are very good and are made by the SIO villages east of WASU from locally obtained clay. These pots are an important item of trade with the SIASSI natives and others during their annual trading trips. It is interesting to note that the KELANOA natives originally came from SIASSI.

Another interesting point is that the entire population , with the exception of SIO and NAMBARIWA villages,is made up from migrations into the area at various times. The hinterland villages being off shoots from various mountain tribes and the coastal natives from the islands off the coast ,probably UMBOI , LONG , and SIASSI.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL B.

Ther were no specimens of note collected.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS.

The government school at WASU was opened at the beginning of October this year. It is attended by 50 students drawn from the SIO sub division , with their ages ranging from about six or seven to about thirteen or so. Some of these pupils have previously attended the village mission school, but the majority have not, so that the mission attendance figures have not been effected very much. They are taught by a native teacher MALON , who was formerly teaching at the Government School at DREGARAFEN. All schooling is done in English.

The SIO natives are well represented at both government and mission schools. There being about nineteen pupils at more advanced mission schools - MEIDSBACH and ULAP, about twelve pupils at DREGARAFEN Education Centre and now fifty at WASU school. There are also 291 pupils being taught at village mission schools, see attached list- appendix "B".

The school at WELIKI is now closing, as the teacher and pupils are transferred to TOWAT village in the TIMBE sub division. This village is close to WELIKI. Also there is no teacher at SINGOROKAI at present, nine pupils from this school are now attending at NINEIA, and similarly there is no school at NAMBARIWA as the pupils attend SIO No. 2 school. The usual instruction is received at the mission schools, namelysimple sums, religious instruction and KOTTE language, reading and writing. The course is a four year one, with a complete change of pupils at the end of this time. For those who desire it there are the more advanced mission schools as well at MEIDSBACH and ULAP.

There is no European Mission station in SIO. The Lutheran Mission is well established in this area, there being a mission representative in all villages . The area also receives regular patrolling from the EUROPEAN missioneries living at ULAP a few hours walk from WASU. Formerly there was a station at SIO village.

Practically all villages have an evening service conducted just before dark each night. In some villages the native pastor has a great deal of influence and are not hesitant in using their authority. Most churches in the area are built of the usual native materials, but the two very fine churches at the SIO villages have just been built and are built of fibre cement sheeting, galvanised iron and other store materials.

CENSUS.

Census was conducted in all villages and the figures show an increase of 35 over last year's. The population now consists of 2724 people distributed among 13 villages. The population of the western SIO now shows a slight increase, though I don't think that the Transfer can be attributed to this, as yet.

J.R. COCHRANE.
Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT.

As stated earlier the MEDICAL OFFICER at FINSCHHAFEN patrolled this sub division in August of this year, so a full report will not be written. However for convenience, the medical situation, as it appears to me, will be dealt with here briefly.

The Native Medical Assistant PABALAU N.M.S. LAE 17, accompanied the patrol abd examined each village native at the conclusion of the census taking. All ailments and skin diseases etc., were noted - please see attached list - and where possible all natives were treated. A large supply of medicenes was carried by the patrolfor this purpose.

Unfortunately in some villages, natives still tend to their sick, again western SIO natives are the main offenders. No effort was made to tell the patrol of their existence until the census was taken and their absence revealed. In most cases the natives seem to prefer that their sick remain unattended by the N.M.A., to lie filthy and neglected in some decaying bush humpy. In all cases , where possible, these were visited, the patients treated by the N.M.A. and brought back to the village. The bush humpy was then generally destroyed by fire. ROINJI village,in particular, was the main offender in this, as four cases were uncovered - one a very bad tropical ulcer, the patient being unable to walk - in this village. I think that the Village Officials can be blamed for this, and in all cases they were sternly reprimanded and warned not to let it happen again.

Officials of all villages were instructed to send patients to the various aid posts near by. A native was nominated by the Medical Officer in August for Native Medical Training School at MADANG, LAE and on his return he will establish a new aid post at NINBIA, which is much needed. This will give all native villages access to an aidpost during the wet season, as previously they were denied access due to flooding, impassable Rivers. Altogether there will be three aidposts available NINBIA, KIARI, and GABOR in the SAID-OR sub division, attached to MADANG, which is one full day's walk away.

Sanitation and hygiene were personally inspected by the writer, accompanied by the N.M.A. It is now satisfactory in all cases. All village water supplies were inspected and found to be satisfact-ory , with the exception of MUNAU . The stream from which they obtain their water, about five minutes away, was almost stagnant and they were instructed to obtain their water from a better source some twenty minutes away.

Scabies and tinea are by far the commonest deseases in the area, though the commonness was noted of the other usual diseases and sores found in the tropics. All surplus medicenes were distributed to the Medical Tul-tuls of the western SIO villages, at the conclusion of the patrol.Filariasis is ,of course, very prevalent in the western area and the commonness of this was the cause of the West SIO Transfer. Generally it can be said that the health of this area is fair and it is to be hoped that with the conclusion of the Transfer and the establishment of the new Aidpost , that it will improve considerably .

APPENDIX "A".

MEDICAL STATISTICS - SIO SUB DIVISION.

VILLAGE	PNEUMONIA	T'ULCERS	MALARIA	SPLEEN	SCABIES	GRILLE	PHILARIASIS	YAWS	ABSCESS	NEW GUINEA MOUTH.
SIO NO.1.	3	10	7	14	11	20	1	8	4	
SIO NO. 2	4	11	6	10	11	10	2	4	2	3
MUNAU	3	4	2	8	11	10	1	4	7	2
NAMBARIWA	3	4	4	8	9	10		5	3	
KELANDA	4	2	3	14	10	11	2	6		4
KUMUKIO	2	14	4	21	10	11		8		
KIARI	3	2	2	9	2	2	5	1	1	3
WELIKI	4	4	3	8	5	7	4	3	2	3
MALASANGA	1	3	4	10	4	10	6	2		1
SINGOROKAI	3	4	6	20	8	9	5	2	3	
NINEIA	6	8	5	17	8	14	9	3	4	
ROINJI	1	3	2	6	6	6	4	1	4	
DARONGE	2	4	3	10	4	8	3	2	5	
	39	73	51	155	99	128	42	49	35	15

GOITRE - 1 . LEPROSY - 1 .

APPENDIX " B ".

LUTHERAN VILLAGE MISSION SCHOOLS - SIO SUB DIVISION.

VILLAGE.	MALES.	FEMALES.	TOTAL.	TEACHERS.
WELIKI	5	5	10	1
KIARI	14	5	19	1
SINGOROKAI)	-	-	-	1
NINGIA)	14	17	31	2
MALASANGA	-	-	-	1
SIO No. 1	34	29	63	1
SIO No. 2	36	28	64	1
BELAMBU	12	14	26	1
MUNAU	7	4	11	1
GITUA	15	21	36	1
KUMUKIO	22	9	31	1
	159	132	291	10.

(A.E.CORNHAM),
Native Affairs Officer.

APPENDIX " C "

REPORT ON R.P. & N.G.C. PERSONNEL.

CONSTABLE BUKA - Reg No. 8246.

A good natured policeman and performs his duties well, has all the qualifications for a good constable.

Displayed enthusiasm for his work, though inclined to be a bit lax when supervising work being carried out by the villagers.

CONSTABLE KAINAGARE - Reg No. 8388.

Also has the qualifications for a good constable and is not as lax as the above when supervising work.

J.R.Cochrane.

(J.R.COCHRANE)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

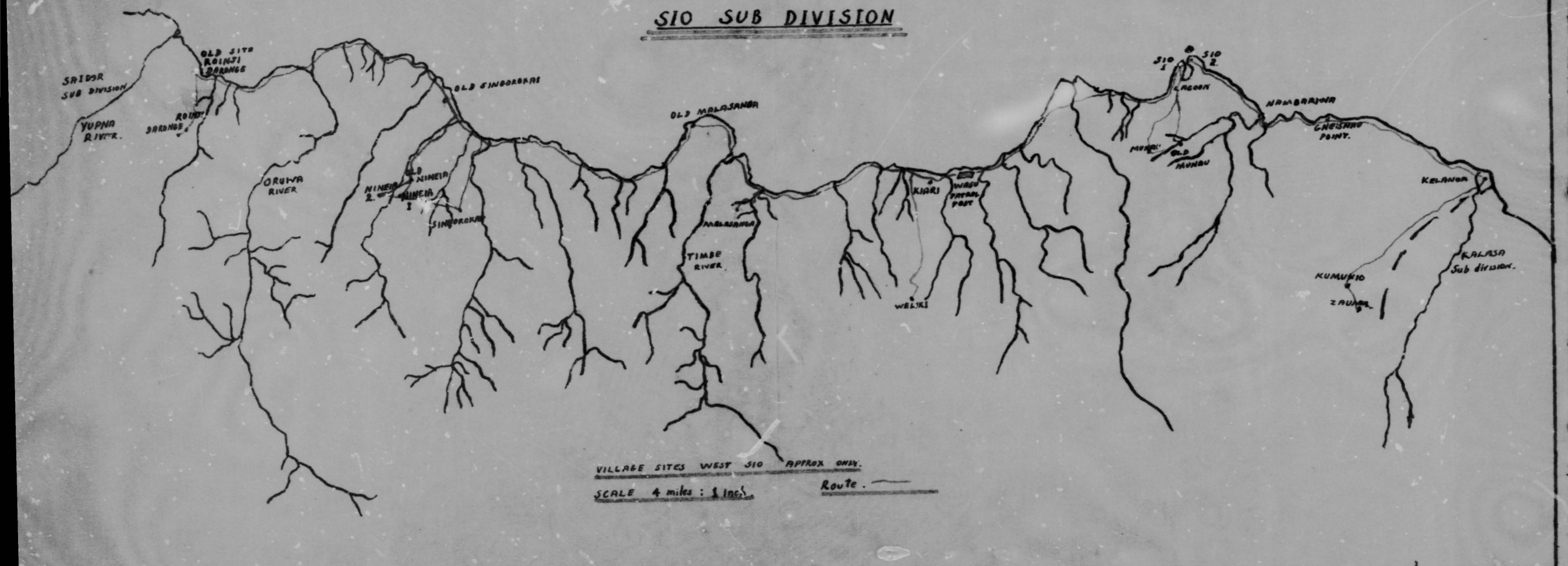
YEAR 1955

SIO SUB DIVISION.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F											
SIO NO.1	6.10.54	8	11					1	1		1			5	6			1		1	28		59	15	23	3			42	183	44	154	8	154	4	95	102	145	214	684
SIO NO.2	7.10.54	11	9		1			1	1		1			4	3					1	35	6	43	10	17	4	14		42	131	31	105	4	105	4	70	68	97	139	483
MUNAN	8.10.54	2		1				1			1			2	2		1	1		2			1				1		8	17	5	13	1	13	2	18	14	17	18	69
NAMBARIWA	11.10.54	3	3								1			1						1	3	3	14	1	3				8	32	6	23		23	4	22	21	27	31	123
KELANOA	12.10.54	9	5							1				1	1		1			1	18		21		9	2	2	1	31	77	20	72	5	72	5	68	51	81	90	343
KUMUKIO	13.10.54	7	8	1	1			1			1			2	3						10	1	12				1		41	89	24	72	6	74	4	64	59	93	94	336
KIARI	20.10.54	1	2	1											2										2				6	18	5	16	1	16	4	10	10	27	18	67
WELIKI	21.10.54	4	1					1						2	2	1							1						5	24	7	21	1	21	4	16	11	29	30	87
MALASANGA	23.10.54	1	1							1					1						4	1	4	1					3	26	4	18	2	18	4	7	21	21	17	76
SINGOROKAI	26.10.54	2	3											1	1						1		4		2				12	35	10	31	2	31	3	33	29	32	38	139
NINEIA	27.10.54	3	6			1				1				2	1				1		5		4						24	49	23	53	4	53	4	46	44	49	69	217
ROINJI	30.10.54	1	1											2									2						6	19	2	13	2	13	3	7	99	19	20	57
DARONGE	30.10.54	1	1											1	2								1						1	13	3	14	1	14	3	7	6	13	16	43
		53	51	3	2	1		4	3	3	5			23	24	1	2	4		6	105	9	166	29	56	9	18	1	229	711	184	607	37	607		463	445	630	794	2724

SIO SUB DIVISION



VILLAGE SITES WEST SIO APPROX ONLY.

SCALE 4 miles : 1 Inch.

Route. ——

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No WASU NO. 4. - 1954/55.

Patrol Conducted by J. R. COCHRANE C.P.O.

Area Patrolled TIMBE Sub Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 5

Duration—From 30/11/1954 to 3/1/1955

Number of Days 31

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 22/1/1954

Medical ... July/1952

Map Reference 2034 Lae 2035 Saq Saq 2033 Markham. 4 mile inch.
2037 Madang

Objects of Patrol 1/ CENSUS.

2/ ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Personnel file noted 21-2-55.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

19/1/1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

30-9-2I9

26th January, I955

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
L A E.

Patrol Report - MASU No.1 of I954/55

The receipt of the Report is acknowledged. This is a very excellent Report - giving a wealth of detail and is well set up. Mr.Samson of this Department was in there in I93I and then they were growing some of the most excellent vegetables.

The Mission was then very strong in the area and have naturally a big hold on the people. It is a pity that there is not a ready market for their produce; but with good anchorage together with the rugged terrain it does make things rather difficult. The planting of coffee, provided the Agricultural Department can give advice, may be one way out of the difficulty.

I agree with you that regular patrolling should greatly improve matters in this area and let the people know that we are here to help them.

Mr. Cochrane is to be congratulated on his work and for the clear way he has set up his Report.

Your remarks and the items concerning the Department of Public Health have been passed to the Director of Public Health.

Items of interest to other Departments have been extracted and forwarded to those concerned.

P/A

22/2.

A A R

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.

~~3/6/113~~
30-9-219

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
24 JAN 1955

HLRN.RD.

In Reply Please Quote
No. 30-9-6

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

19th January, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT WASU NO. 4 OF 1954/55.

Forwarded herewith are copies of a very good Patrol Report submitted by C.P.O. Cochrane, covering a patrol of the TIMBE Sub-Division of the Finschhafen Sub-District. The patrol operated from Wasu Patrol Post where Mr. Cochrane has been posted as O.I.C. of that Post, for the past four months.

Prior to the war, only one or two exploratory patrols have been carried out in the TIMBE area, and until the Wasu Post was re-opened in 1953, all the inland areas behind Wasu had been neglected. The benefits of regular patrolling are now being shown and generally speaking, conditions in this thickly populated but isolated area are improving. When the villages were opened to recruiting, a considerable number left for employment in New Britain and New Ireland, but the majority of these have not yet returned home. It is thought that with their return with new ideas that some advancement can be made with these natives. Contact with the only coastal port at Wasu, which can hardly be considered a good anchorage, is difficult and it will be a long time before the economic position of the natives can equal those in more sophisticated areas which have the advantages of being nearer to European settlements. The only way of improving the economic position seems to be by the planting of coffee. However, the suitable land is limited, but if small plots are established wherever possible, there will eventually be quite a considerable amount of coffee produced, which due to its high market value, will be worthwhile transporting over the mountains and ~~bridges~~ either by the Mission or the Administration at Wasu. Sold ?

With the posting of a new Agricultural Officer at Finschhafen, efforts will be made for this officer to visit the Timbe and supervise the much more extensive coffee planting.

Will you please forward the remarks regarding health to the Director, with a request that a Medical Assistant be posted to Wasu as soon as possible. The house for his accommodation is almost completed and after his arrival a start could be made on the construction of a hospital. I consider that he should first thoroughly patrol the area and give treatment wherever possible on the spot as there is always the danger of bringing these natives from very high altitudes to the coast where they tend to contract malaria. A certain amount of treatment is given by Ulap Mission

?.H.D.

Hospital but due to the very rugged terrain, it is difficult to transport sick natives even as far as this hospital. As previously pointed out, there are approximately 25,000 natives controlled by the Wasu Post who at present are receiving practically no medical treatment. At present there is only one Medical Assistant for the whole of the Finschhafen Sub-District, and he is fully employed maintaining the Native Hospital at Finschhafen. If a Medical Assistant were posted there, he would be able to extend the native Medical Assistant's scheme and ensure that the natives received their supplies of medicine and drugs regularly. At present there are only four N.M.A's to treat approximately 10,000 natives, and very little can be achieved by them.

P.H.D.

Mr. Cochrane who has departed on leave today, has compiled an excellent report from which it will be seen he paid great attention to his duties.

(H.L.R. Niall)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FIN.30/1/2 - 18.
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

BB.NP

15th.January, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT NO. WA - 1954/5.

Attached please find four copies of the report of a patrol conducted by Mr. C.P.O. J.Cochrane in the TDMBE area. This is Mr. Cochrane's third patrol at WASU since his arrival in late September, 1954.

The report indicates that the unsettled state of villages has improved only slightly since the previous patrol in last January. The comments which I made on the previous patrol will apply in this area for some years ie. administration in the area will be confined to ensuring that the people are making the most of what is available to them, improving their villages, sanitation and general living conditions and inculcating a realisation of the benefits that the medical services can bring to them. On the economic side the encouragement of extending coffee holdings is all we can do at this stage.

The problem of getting officials and villagers to settle down in their villages presents a problem which is made more difficult by the fact that there is no continuity in field staff at WASU. Many of our difficulties in this and other places of native village administration would be removed if the one officer stayed in the area long enough to patrol each area at least three times and got to know the officials personally. All the patrols conducted in the TDMBE since the war have been carried out by different officers. With regard to officials leaving the area to work this attitude will only cease when they have realised the importance of their presence in the village and the extent of their duties and obligations as government representatives. Officer-in-Charge, WASU, has been informed that village officials cannot be employed at WASU or FINSCHHAFEN whilst they retain their office.

The condition of roads in the area is pleasing to note - the building of gardens on suitable ground used as roads is understandable as gardening land is not plentiful in the area.

The number of cases of illness noted has not decreased much over the year. The presence of four N.M.A's in the area should result in less illness in time. However this will be related primarily to the time it takes to get the natives to live in the central village. As mentioned in my last comments on this area the introduction of iodised salt should receive some attention. This would effect not only the goitre rate but the incidence of malaria contacted during salt making expeditions to the coast.

In the short time that he has been at WASU, Mr. Cochrane has done good work in the field. Of the eleven months that he has spent in the sub-district he has been patrolling for over six months and the improvement which he has made in this sphere of his work is more than satisfactory. He has shown himself keen, interested, willing to learn and he has displayed a sense of high public duty. He is to be commended for his field work and his valuable term of service in this sub-district.

(B.Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DSW 30/1.
Patrol Post,
WASU.
Finschhafen Sub-District,
District of Morobe.
T.N.G.

13th.January, 1955.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL REPORT - WASU NO. 4 - 1954/5.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - J. R. COCHRANE, C.P.O.

AREA PATROLLED - TIMBE Sub-Division.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY - Natives 5.

DURATION - FROM 30th.November, 1954 to 3rd.January, 1955.
Number of Days - 31.

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY - District Services, 22nd.January, 1954.
Medical, July, 1953.

MAP REFERENCE - 2034 LAE, 2035 SAGSAG, 2033 MARKHAM, 2037 MADANG, 4 miles - 1".

OBJECTS OF PATROL - 1. CENSUS.
2. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

(J.R.Cochrane)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

DIARY -

November 30th.1954.	Departed 10.30am. WASU Patrol Post for HONGO (3000') (SELEPET village) time 3½ hours - rain during afternoon.
December 1st.	Departed HONGO 8am. for WAVIT (5,300'(time 3½ hours, crossed PUSU river en route - a subterranean stream for the most part and main headwater of KIARI river. Village lined, inspected during afternoon.
December 2nd.	Departed for YAKOT via KALON Gap (6,700') ZANDU (5 hours), lined and inspected ZANDU - YAKOT and ZANDU only 15 min. apart.
December 3rd.	Lined, inspected and medically checked YAKOT.
December 4th.	Departed for BOROKS, lined and inspected (20 mins.) and returned YAKOT during afternoon.
December 5th.	Departed YAKOT for BUSIAN, time 30 mins. Lined village, inspected.
December 6th.	Departed 7.30am. for GOLANKE, time 15 mins. lined, inspected village and early afternoon proceeded SONGGIN, time 1 hour.
December 7th.	Departed 7am. for HEM, time 1 hour, lined and inspected - 3pm. departed HEM for DERIM via SONGGIN, time from SONGGIN 1 hour. Rechecked SONGGIN on return from HEM to ensure instructions carried out, inspected DERIM - slept there.
December 8th.	Lined DERIM in morning and 12 noon departed for TUMUNG, 1 hour 15 mins, via YAKOT, rechecked YAKOT en route. Lined and inspected TUMUNG and as no rest house there proceeded 5.30pm. to ONGGAKE, time 15 mins.
December 9th.	Lined ONGGAKE and Police Boy despatched to TUMUNG to supervise instructions left previously.
December 10th.	Departed 8am. for SAMBANGAN (1½ hours) lined and inspected village.
December 11th.	Departed 7am. for LAMME, 1 hour, lined and inspected and in afternoon lined HONZIUKNAN, 15 mins. from LAMME.
December 12th.	Departed 7am. for MUMUMGAN (6,700'), 30 mins, lined and inspected and visited PINANG and lined in afternoon, time 15 mins - returned MUMUMGAN.
December 13th.	Proceeded to DAWOT, 5900', time 1½ hours, lined and inspected village.
December 14th.	Departed 7am. for GOMBWATO, time 15 mins, lined and inspected and 12 noon proceeded to TIMOWONG, 7,000' - time 45 mins, lined and inspected village.

December 15th.	Proceeded to POBUNG, time 15 mins. (7,000') lined and inspected and early pm. proceeded to HEMANG (4,500') time 1 hour downhill.
December 16th.	7am. to GOMANDO (6,800') via POBUNG, 2 hour 10 mins, afternoon proceeded to LEWEMON, lined and inspected.
December 17th.	Lined DALUGILOMON and inspected, DALUGILOMON and LEWEMON geographically one - altitute 6,800'.
December 18th.	Departed 7am. for TAKOP via MUMAMBUNDA, hamlet of DALUGILOMON, inspected both places and lined TAKOP, time 50 mins, afternoon proceeded to old site KULIN, direct from TAKOP 1½ hours, inspected and returned to LEWEMON - 1 hour 45 mins.
December 19th.	Lined and inspected KULIN, new site 20 mins. from LEWEMON.
December 20th.	Departed 7.30am. for BILDMANG and YUNGU - geographically one, time 1½ hours. Lined and inspected village. In afternoon inspected old site, ½ hour away, in case still being lived in.
December 21st.	Departed 7.30am. for IMON - one hour direct from BILDMANG - detoured to inspect YANDUM, new hamlet of BILDMANG en route - lined IMON etc.
December 22nd.	Departed 7.40am. for ETAITNO - time inspected LOPLOP - hamlet of IMON en route, lined and inspected village in am.
December 23rd.	Departed ETAITNO for KOIYAN, time 1 hour 40 mins, lined and inspected.
December 24th.	Visited NANDONG, lined and inspected, also visited old site and returned to KOIYAN. Time NANDONG to KOIYAN 40 mins.
December 25th.	Christmas Day.
December 26th.	To KOMUTU, time 40 mins. lined and inspected thence HAMILINGAN, time 3 hours, lined and inspected.
December 27th.	Visited SIANG, lined and returned to HAMILINGAN.
December 28th.	Departed for SUNDE via KOMUTU, time 1 hour 20 minutes from KOMUTU - lined and inspected and departed for TOGIPLAN, time 1 hour 20 mins. lined and inspected.
December 29th.	Departed 6am. for WASU, passing through old site TOGIPLAN and crossing TOMBE river en route. Arrived WASU 6.30pm.
January 3rd. 1955.	Visited TOWAT, lined and inspected and returned WASU late afternoon, time 2 hours to TOWAT, 1 hour 40 mins. return.

-ooo-

INTRODUCTION -

Constant shifting agriculture has denuded much of the timber in this sub-division, and consequently grass land covers most of the populated basin. Only the higher slopes surrounding the valley are timber covered. The TIMBE sub-division is completely surrounded by towering, mountains ranging in some places up to 12,000 feet. These ranges fall steeply away from the summits and consequently there are only a few roads leading into the area. Apart from these few isolated tracks, the only other opening is the gorge through which the TIMBE river flows.

From all points in the area commanding views are obtainable of surrounding countryside and villages. Many waterfalls can also be seen, varying from 100 feet drops to over a thousand feet.

and There are approximately 10, 000 natives in this area/with the exception of one small group in the YALUMET area, they speak only one dialect, the YALUMET natives speak a dialect known as "Kotep", but this resembles the TIMBE dialect in some respects and thus, conversation can be held between the two groups to a limited degree.

The natives made the patrol very welcome in all villages and gifts of food were always presented to the patrol. During the later half of the patrol in particular the patrol was given a lavish welcome by a number of decorated natives who commenced a sing sing and proceeded to escort the patrol into the village.

Christmas was spent on patrol and in this village in particular the natives were extra generous and open hearted. On Xmas Eve all the village appeared at the rest house laden with flowers and shrubs, with which they proceeded to decorate the rest house, police barracks and hung ropes of flowers between the two buildings. Also, with the aid of the police boys, they erected a large floral arch surmounted by a cross in front of the rest house.

Early next morning, a procession of gaily decorated natives arrived bringing gifts of food, pigs and fowls. These were duly presented to the writer, who reciprocated with gifts of knives, hankerchiefs and mirrors etc. and then most of the food was returned to the natives for their own feasting. Shortly afterwards the villagers returned with even more decorations and ornaments and commenced a sing sing. From time to time during the day, natives from other villages arrived similarly decorated and bearing gifts of food.

Unfortunately the day of celebrations was marred by rain during the afternoon, but about 9pm. again, when the rain ceased dancing and singing recommenced and continued until the early hours of Boxing Day.

As all natives were lined, the N.M.A. medically inspected each native, attached is a list of sicknesses noted. The patrol was accompanied by four police boys, the N.M.A and at various times by the resident N.M.A's of the area.

NATIVE SITUATION -

Unfortunately most of the natives in the area are very unsettled as to where they should be living.

Several years ago the native mission workers encouraged all the smaller villages surrounding the main native mission village to amalgamate at his village. This resulted in huge villages forming of anything from 700 to 1,000 people. However the villages were not actually lived in by all the natives, though the natives stated that they were. When one Patrol Officer told them to line in front of their respective houses he found that in houses 10 feet by 10 feet, there were supposed to be 30 or so inhabitants and in one particular boy house there were 49 men and boys supposedly sleeping - an impossibility that Patrol Officer said. The Patrol Officer also stated that although those people claimed that they lived in that big village, actually they lived in the bush humpies most of the time and only congregated at the big villages at weekends.

Instructions were then issued for these people to return to their proper village sites and the act of returning has been going on ever since. In every big village visited this patrol there were many, at the time of the patrol, empty houses owned by the inhabitants of the surrounding villages. These houses, so I was assured, were only lived in at weekends and at those times when the European Missionery visited the village. This fact I could hardly believe on closer examination of the houses as all had a well lived in appearance. Also when checking up on the smaller villages I found that there were hardly ever enough houses for the village population unless severe overcrowding was suffered by all.

Obviously the majority live in the bush garden huts for most of the week, a few in their own village, and they all still congregate each weekend at their main church village. Another disadvantage of this is that as they mostly live in these garden huts, they generally fall sick there and thus due to their scattered positions are not visited regularly by that resident N.M.A. in that area and at the time of patrols are very often, not seen by the accompanying N.M.A. unless specific instructions are given for the sick to be brought into the village or unless much time is wasted by the N.M.A. in visiting all the garden huts.

In several villages at least half of the inhabitants lived in neighbouring villages. At WOLANKE the Luluai and half the population lived at SONGGIN. Also quite a few of the inhabitants of HEM lived at SONGGIN. At TUMUNG the Tultul and half the population live at ONGGIAKE. Also the Tultul of DALGULIMON lives at HEM, though during this patrol his conscience apparently got the better of him and he migrated out, thus leaving DALGULIMON without a Tultul. He stated that he always lined at DALGULIMON when the Patrol Officer arrived but immediately returned to HEM after he had left, not a very satisfactory state of affairs. However the Tultul of BILIMANG conveniently came forward with a similar story to the DALGULIMON Tultul, stating that although he was Tultul of BILIMANG he had always resided at DALGULIMON and consequently wished to have his name added to the DALGULIMON book. The people then stated that they would like him elected Tultul of DALGULIMON and he has been appointed Tultul pending approval. Again at KOMUTU the Tultul lived at HAMILINGAN, but upon questioning he decided to return to KOMUTU, but stated that when a new suitable applicant could be found for Tultul he wished to migrate out to HAMILINGAN.

DALGULIMON village has now divided, due to the initial mission amalgamation, the Luluai, Tultul and all their followers now live at LEWEMON and the Tultul and

all his followers have returned to their original site. KULIN previously attached to LEWEMON, has now divided, half have settled about 20 minutes from LEWEMON, on a good site and the other half have now returned to their old site.

The whole position has resulted in confusion for all concerned - confusion to the actual natives who don't know where they are supposed to live. If they live at the mission village they are afraid that the patrolling administration officer, Medical Officer or Patrol Officer will reprimand them and if they live in their own village they are afraid that the mission native overseer will scold them. Thus many of the inhabitants take the easy way out and live mostly in their garden huts, congregating at the mission village on weekends and lining at their own villages when the Patrol Officer comes. The resident N.M.A's in the area confirm this and they tell me that rarely when they visit a village do they find the inhabitants there, sometimes there might be one or two people there who have their gardens close by, but the majority live, except at weekends, in their garden huts.

Another reason for the somewhat unsettled state of the natives, with regard to their many migrations in and out, could be that in the beginning when the first Patrol Officers entered the area and took census many of the natives not understanding the ways of the government and the purpose of the village book, assembled or lined at any village within reasonable distance of their own village or garden lands. Unfortunately through ignorance on both sides the village in a lot of cases was not the correct one and not the most conveniently situated village to their garden lands. Gradually the natives tended to have their names entered in the right book, but what with the war and the native mission teachers drive to amalgamate several villages the natives again became confused. Subsequently when the patrolling officers arrived in the area and tried to encourage the natives to return to their own villages more confusion resulted, specially in the MALUMET area.

However I do think that the next couple of years will see the final settling of all the natives in their own respective areas, as they gradually understand better the policy of the administration and come to a better understanding with the native mission teachers. It is only through ignorance on the native's part that this all has come about, and the fact that the TIMBE sub-division is only a relatively new area, which has only been opened up to recruiting within the last couple of years.

There are very few natives in this area who can speak pidgin, and fewer still village officials. Also many of the village officials nominated by the previous Patrol Officers have been absent since 1952 and no replacements have been found for them, as all capable natives, who could successfully take the job, are absent in employment in other districts.

Again during this patrol, a number of new names were entered in the village book of TOGIPLAN. These natives being the last of the "wild" natives in the supposedly unhabited bushland around SUNDE. The mission teacher is mainly responsible for this work and he assures me that there are no more still unrecorded. Fourteen new names were recorded.

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

The majority of villages in the TIMBE area are situated on ridge tops and consequently one finds very few well set out villages. The combined site of the two villages of DALGULIMON and LEWEMON is situated on a long spur, and consists of two rows of houses on each side of the ridge top and stretching for at least a mile in length. ZANDU, ONGGIAKE, SUNDE, KOIYAN, KOMUTU and TOGIPLAN's new site are the only well laid out villages in the area.

Many of the villages are built on very rocky ground and consequently latrines and refuse pits are difficult to construct, but in the remaining villages good pits are being dug simply with the aid of a native digging stick. Picks and shovels have been distributed to many of the villages previously but fresh supplies were requested by the village officials. When fresh supplies arrive at WASU, these can be distributed.

In many of the villages the natives plant up all available unoccupied land in the village area itself. Mostly the area was planted with bananas and sugar cane, and instructions were issued for the planting of these items to be restricted to the outer edge of the village, as these plants tend to increase the number of flies in the village. It was noted that in all these villages flies were worse than in any of the others.

Housing in most villages was of a reasonable standard, except in those composite villages where natives are trying to maintain extra houses. In these cases the condition of the houses left much to be desired. The majority of the houses now are built of rough hewn plank walls, bamboo floors and sac sac or kunai roofs. Many of the houses in the YALUMET area have bamboo roofs.

All the villages are situated at an altitude from 4,500' - 7,000', with the exception of the last three or four visited in the YALUMET area, which were situated at approximately 2,000' - 3,000'. TOGIPLAN has now abandoned their old site at 700' and have returned inland to a site only one and a half hour's walk from SUNDE.

Most houses in the very cold regions were built with double walls, the walls being about one to two feet apart. It appeared as though one house had been completely covered over by another. These houses, the natives assured me, were much warmer than the usual style of house. Also although the houses were built up off the grund, the walls were extended to ground level so as to prevent the cold winds blowing underneath.

Wooden planks for housing are in short supply in the TIMBE valley as all the timber has to be carted from the surrounding mountain tops and consequently the timber is used over and over again in the construction of houses. In those villages where timber is too hard to obtain plaited bamboo is generally used for the walls of houses.

KANDOK, once a separate village, had previously amalgamated with ETAITNO, now some of the inhabitants wish to return to their own garden land and build there. Asthis site was close to BILIMANG and many of the KANDOK people had over a period of time settled in BILIMANG it was suggested

by the KANDOK natives that their names be entered in BILIMANG's book and that the new settlement, to be called YANDUM was to be a hamlet of BILIMANG. The few remaining KANDOK natives, including their Tultul, had had their names entered in the ETAITNO book and wished to remain there.

In one village SIANG there is not one married couple, no reason can be found for this, there are quite a few natives of a marriagable age but so far have shown no inclination. However their village is kept very neat and tidy.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

No outstanding leaders were found amongst the village officials in the TIMBE area. The majority of the village officials remaining in the area are fairly old and content to let affairs drift along. Until the younger males return to the area and indicate their desire to settle down and are content to stay in their village I think that there will be a shortage of good village officials in the area. Several younger men were nominated for village officials during this patrol but their names are not being forwarded as it would be better to wait and see if they are still there next patrol. However a few officials nominated by the previous Patrol Officer were capably holding down their positions and their names will be submitted for approval.

Several of the village officials approached me to ask permission to leave their village and seek employment. Although it is undesirable, their position can be appreciated, specially if they are a little ambitious. However instead of leaving the district I advised them to seek employment either at WASU or FINSCHHAFEN as from there they can easily return to their villages and contact would not be lost, as at RABAUL or KAVIENG for example.

The more impressive officials were HUNGITO of KURIN, HEWALIONG of TAKOP, KOTIO now of DALGULIMON and MATIONG of KOMUTU. Though the last two named were not residing in their own villages they were much more conscientious than many of the others. PAPIONGA, the Luluai of LEMEMON is only a young official and if there were more like him the TIMBE area would rapidly go ahead.

Both officials of ZANDU are doing a good job, as also the village officials of TOGIPLAN.

If some system of remuneration could be introduced, I am sure it would induce the better type officials to remain at home and concentrate on raising the standard of their villages. Unfortunately all are envious of their comrades returning from work outside the district, generally laden with many articles obtainable from the trade stores.

AGRICULTURE -

The garden land throughout this area is very fertile and a wide range of food is grown. The area also has a wonderful climate which of course helps. Gardens produce cucumbers, taro, kau kau, taro kong kong, pumpkin, corn, sugar cane, pit pit and the red fruit of the marita tree.

Kapiak trees were also noted. Bananas grow profusely in all areas, except in those village situated at approximately 7,000' altitude. There are too, many varieties of native cabbage, chinese cabbage and all kinds of european vegetables.

A recent consignment of vegetable seeds received at WASU were distributed during this patrol. Cabbages and potatoes are the most extensively cultivated, but turnips, onions, carrots, lettuce, radish, beetroot and tomatoes are also growing. Orange and mulberry trees were also seen and the fruit from both trees is of an excellent variety. Passionfruit grow wild, but apart from the children are not very popular with the natives.

Many bearing coffee trees were seen, but unfortunately it is only the mission natives who own them, as the coffee tree was mainly introduced by the mission workers who are mostly natives from other sub-divisions. However, due to the efforts of previous Patrol Officers, many natives have now planted out some young trees. At all villages where there was no coffee natives were encouraged to visit other villages where seedlings were obtainable and transplant in their own villages. At some villages I was amazed to see thousands, without exaggeration, of seedlings growing amongst the old coffee trees. It is very evident that these coffee beans are not harvested and that only a very elementary knowledge of coffee farming is known to them. Where possible advice was given, but an agricultural patrol would be most appreciated. An agricultural patrol was conducted in the neighbouring KOMBA SELEPET sub-division in October of this year and all natives were advised when next visiting the area to study carefully the work completed by the Agricutural Officer during this patrol.

Another disconcerting practice of the TIMBE natives was discovered which was to cut the coffee seedlings down with a sarif when they became too thick. This was notably in KOIYAN. In all villages in the HEGURE area there are many seedlings available and there is no excuse for any native to say that he couldn't get seedlings. It is only laziness and ignorance on their part that larger areas have not been planted.

A large number of pigs and fowls are owned by practically all villages. Mostly the pigs are kept in special areas, some conveniently close to the village and all waste from food etc. is fed to them. The pig yards are generally fairly big so as to allow the pigs to scavenge for themselves as well. Also a lot of the natives have a pig or so at their garden houses. The areas if small are fenced in but all larger areas are enclosed by a deep pig pit. The meat diet is also supplemented by hunting expeditions on the cassowary in season, and also kapuls and the wallabies which inhabit the slopes of the Saiawaged range.

In certain areas the natives have developed an elementary irrigation system, mainly in taro gardens. Near one village, BOROKE, a small pipe line of hollowed out tree trunks had been laid. This pipe line formed a small bridge over a deep stream or gully some 10 - 15' deep and thus the water was prevented from spilling into the deeper stream, and was carried over that stream into neighbouring gardens. As a result of this system of irrigation large sized taros were grown.

EDUCATION & MISSIONS -

In all the larger villages, the Lutheran Mission has established village schools for the native children. The schools are situated at central villages so that pupils from the surrounding smaller villages can benefit by attending. The Kotte language is taught and it is mainly by this means that instructions were issued to many of the villagers. Pidgin is known only by a very few natives in the area. Simple sums and religious instruction is also taught. The keener and brighter natives can attend, if they so desire, the district area school or the Higher village school at ULAP Mission station, where the natives get a more advanced education and generally become trained as new native mission teachers.

Educ Dept

The majority of the teachers in the TIMBE sub-division are natives from the KOTTE and DEDUA areas, and consequently figures were not obtainable in all cases for details of attendance at the village mission schools, due to the teachers absence in his home village over the Christmas period. However an appendix is attached showing figures obtained, and these have been supplemented by figures obtained from Reverend H. Flierl who is in charge of the village schooling in the area.

Mission influence is very strong in the area, and in one instance when instructions were issued for specific public works in the village, the village officials said that they would ask the "boss" mission if it would be alright. This particular instruction referred to road maintenance to the old site of KULIN, where some of the villagers had returned to live, under the leadership of the "boss" mission. Both Luluai and Tultul of this village were living at the new site. However with more frequent patrolling this position could easily be remedied as it is only lack of frequent contact with the government officials that has led to this. The natives were told that all instructions issued re the maintenance of housing, sanitation and roads were the responsibility of the village officials and that offenders could be punished by law.

Educ Dept

However, apart from these cases where the native mission officials are using their influence over matters beyond their realm, they are doing a good job, setting a fine example of improved types of housing, building methods and personal cleanliness.

ROADS & BRIDGES -

Roads throughout the TIMBE sub-division were in a reasonable condition when taking into consideration that the wet season had commenced. The natives in this area have one long battle in attempting to maintain roads and bridges at a certain standard, and the rugged nature of the country and the weather must be considered before passing judgement.

Being typical mountain country - the roads seldom, if ever, completely dry out. Though the patrol was never held up due to rain, rain fell every day during the patrol and if the patrol happened to be caught by a shower of rain, the paths quickly became small streams. Also due to the excessive moisture in the ground, small springs, with their small drainage streams are everywhere and again these streamlets follow the tracks and roads. Where possible, advice was given re the construction of drains along the sides of paths in order to facilitate maintenance and walking.

Also due to the nature of the country, many ... the paths descend and ascend almost vertically, often one descends 1500 - 2000' between villages. The track between POBUNG and HEMANG being a fair example of this, where one descends 2,500' in less than one hour from 7.000' to 4,500'.

Again in many places the descent or ascent is made by means of native built ladders, which are constructed of lengths of timber bound together by rope like vines. Ladders are necessary when descending from KALON Gap (altitude 6,700') - here one descends an almost vertical stone cliff for approximately 1,500 feet !

Wooden ladders are also necessary along the SUNDE/TOGIPLAN road. The patrol was very fortunate when crossing this road, as approximately only one hour and a half previously, there was a rather serious landslide over the ladder section of this road. The Tultul and Luluai had met the patrol along the road and stated that the road was in good order, however when the patrol arrived at this point, the road for approximately one quarter of a mile, zigzagging underneath the landslide was destroyed, big trees being snapped in two and bush and undergrowth strewn everywhere. The TOGIPLAN nat have been instructed to build the road over another route, if possible, and thus omit this section.

Another difficulty in this area are the many streams which have to be bridged. Small bridges are necessary in crossing the following rivers, the TIMBE, YALUMET (three times) the KUK, UNDE and TORO. Most of the bridges are rebuilt each year as flood waters repeatedly wash them away. At the conclusion of the patrol the TIMBE had to be crossed at it's mouth, as further up stream the current was too swift and the stream too wide for bridging. However at the mouth the river has many esturaries, spread over 500 yards, and consequently the strength and volume is a little diminished and the crossing was made quite safely, with the exception of one small dog which was swept away and not seen again.

It had been suggested to the natives that a new road be constructed from TOGIPLAN's new site, to MALASANGA's new site and thus onto WASU but as this involved the construction of a fairly large bridge over the TIMBE near TOGIPLAN the natives are very reluctant to go ahead with this idea. However the N.M.A. at KOMUTU informs me that there is another path following the TIMBE river and he hasbeen instructed to inspect this and report on it to the Patrol Officer at WASU.

Between HONGO and WAVIT, one crosses a small stone bridge over the PUSU river. For the most part this stream is subterranean, and at this bridge one can look down, a hundred feet or so, into the cavern entrance of the stream. This stone bridge was contructed by the natives some years ago. In many places where the road was fairly level, gardens have been planted and the track has been detoured along the cliff-like sides of the hills. The natives claimed that as good garden land is scarse, it was better for the road to suffer. However I cannot entirely agree there, as there is a lot of suitable land, as yet uncleared, and I think it is only laziness on the natives' part that this has come about. The old road from LAWAMON to KONLIN in particular was most affected by this, indeed the old track has now ceased to exist and a new native pad was followed this patrol - from time to time the old road could be seen amongst the garden

Instructions were given in these cases for the roads to be repaired and maintained. Generally however the majority of the roads were quite good - walking though at times arduous was never monotonous.

CENSUS -

Census was conducted in all villages, there being 38 villages, inhabited by 9914 natives. This reveals a decrease of 6 on the last patrol's figure. An extra 14 names were recorded at TOGIPLAN, these being residing natives whose names were not previously recorded. I believe that this is the last of the bush natives in the area now.

There is an increase in the number of natives now absent in employment and in several villages there is approximately half the labour potential absent, however no villages are suffering as a result of this. The population figures have remained static for the past twelve months as an excess of deaths over births was counteracted by an increase in the number of migrations.

APPENDIX "A".

LUTHERAN MISSION SCHOOLS.

TIMBE SUB-DIVISION.

	MALE	FEMALE	TEACHER	TOTAL
ZANDU	47	61	2	108
YAKOT	56	53	2	109
ONGGIAKL	10	13	1	23
SAMBANGAN	12	13	1	25
LIWEMON	31	54	2	85
TIMOWANG	46	54	2	100
TAKOP	10	21	1	31
BILIMANG	26	18	1	44
IMON	29	18	1	47
ETAITNO	27	19	1	46
HAMELINGAN	21	13	1	34
TOWAT	12	13	1	25
KOMUTU	10	10	1	20
SUNDE	18	4	1	22
SONGGIN	45	35	2	80
WAVIT	21	24	1	45
	421	423	21	844

Edu Dept

APPENDIX "B".

MEDICAL & HEALTH -

The general health of the population is now considerably improved due to there now being four Native Medical Assistants in the area. The Aid Posts are all centrally situated so as to enable the N.M.A. to regularly visit the neighbouring villages and for the villagers to easily visit the Aid Post when necessary. For a few villages a fairly lengthy journey is involved and it is hoped that eventually N.M.A's will be available for these villages.

General hygiene and sanitation standards are now fairly good in most villages, though a certain amount of work on latrines and refusepits was carried out under supervision. In many cases lids were built for the latrines and refuse pits during the patrol's stay in the village. Talks on personal hygiene were also given during the patrol and are often given by the N.M.A's and the village mission teacher.

Many goitres were also seen during the patrol, especially in the YALUMET area. Approximately 180 goitres were seen. There were less noted tropical ulcers during this patrol, but cases of malaria and scabies were noticeably increased, although the spleen rate was down. Attached for reference are medical statistics recorded during the patrol.

Supplies of medicines are most irregular and often the N.M.A's are short of many items. When possible, if no fresh stocks have arrived, the station N.M.A. PAPALAU supplies the N.M.A's from certain supplies which he holds for this purpose, though his stocks are very low at present and he is at the moment out of a few medical items.

Several suspect cases of leprosy were detected and sent to the Hansenide Colony at ETEP for observation.

No malnutrition cases were seen this year and food appeared to be abundant throughout the area.

It was also noted that one rarely finds many of the sick at their village as mostly the people when feeling sick tend to run off to their bush huts, apparently prefering to be alone when sick. This was proved during the patrol as when taking census I noted all the names of absent natives reported sick and then the accompany N.M.A. was told to visit all sick and where possible to treat and supply with medicines. Unfortunately in many cases less than half the sick were at the village, the others being at their bush huts. Instructions were then issued for the sick to be brought into the village and inspected. There were no serious cases of illness seen which warranted being sent into the hospital at ULAP, with the exception of the leprosy cases mentioned before.

The N.M.A's reported that the people still tend to hide many cases of sick which considerably impedes their work.

A new ward is being built to supplement the 30 bed ward at the hospital at ULAP which will benefit all

concerned. The Lutheran Mission nurses at ETEP and ULAP are doing excellent work in their respective fields and are to be commended on their good work. A great many of their patients are from the TIMBE area.

PHTI.

(J.Cochrane)

APPENDIX "B".

MEDICAL STATISTICS - TIMBE SUB-DIVISION.

VILLAGE	TROPICAL ULCERS.	GRILLE	MALARIA	INJURYS	PNEUMONIA	ABSCESS.	SCABLES	GOITRE	SPLEEN
WAVIT	8	7	6	10	4		6		8
ZANDU	18	6	10	24	10	4	8	4	10
YAKOP	20	4	4	21	6	5	9		11
BOROKEI	10	5	6	10	7	6	6		10
BUSIAN	14	15	4	20		7	5		4
GOLANKE	21	22	3	17	4	4	6	2	13
SONGGIN	8	21	7	11	9	5	8	4	14
HEM	5	3	4	10	3	2	7	3	6
DERIM	6	14	4	8	8	4	8	4	4
TUMUNG	10	11	5	20	8	10	7	2	8
ONGGAKE	8	8	7	19	10	6	8	3	10
SAMBANGAN	10	9	4	17	8	5	2	1	8
LAMWE	8	5	4	11	3	2	3	1	4
HONZEKUNGA	5	4	6	9	4	8	4	2	6
MUMUGAN	14	16	8	18	24	6	3	4	4
PINANG	10	18	6	20	10	2	5	8	5
DAWOT	20	20	7	10	11	6	3	6	4
GOMBWATO	7	9	4	10	6	4	5	6	6
TIMOWONG	11	6	8	23	10	3	6	4	4
POBONG	9	9	6		10	4	6	7	4
HEMANG						1	7		5
GOMANDO	7	11	3		5	2	4	9	6
DALUGILOMON	10	11	16		12	7	3	4	8
LEWINAN	10		4		10	4	5	4	10
KILUN	15	10	5		7	3	8	8	10
TAKOT	7	5	4		9	2	3	7	7
BILIMAN	10	37	6		5	5	4	18	5
YUNGU	6	16			4	1	2	14	5
IMONG	15	75	2		6	3	4	12	10
ETAITNO	23	22	3		2	4	1	5	14
NADONG	1	10	2			2		22	5
KOIYA	6	12	4		6	4	3	10	24
KOMUTU	1	20	2		2		3	2	24
HAMELINGAN		11	2					4	
SIANG		6	4		2	2			2
SUNDEI	3	3				5	2	1	8
TOGIPLAN		13				1	3		4
TOWAT	2	12				1	4		4
	333	489	170		225	140	171	181	294

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954/5 AREA PATROLLED - TIMBE SUB-DIVISION.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size Average of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Students								Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females								
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
WAVIT	1.12.54	4	3				1							2	3		2	2	2	2	12	3	13	1			4	3	13	60	24	68	5	68	4	56	59	42	87	281
ZANDU	2.12.54	7	16					1						4	5			1			32		40	5			9		48	150	51	144	7	144	4	125	133	123	224	693
YAKOT	3.12.54	2	8						1					3	2		1				5	4	25				13		62	101	34	116	2	116	4	87	93	131	185	543
BORCKE	4.12.54	3	2				1	1						1			1	3	1	2	2		8	1			4	1	22	47	12	43	3	43	3	37	33	56	57	199
BUSIAN	5.12.54	1	2				1							5	3				2	1	4		23				3		32	63	26	68	5	68	3	46	42	63	102	283
GOLANGKE	6.12.54	5	4				1	1						2	8					1	2	1	16				1		23	71	15	69	3	69	3	49	43	81	105	298
SONGGIN	6.12.54	3	6	1			1							2	4	1	1	4			2		9						24	73	24	67	2	67	3	63	52	82	110	318
HEM	7.12.54	1	6					1				1		2	11		3	2	3	3			9						22	45	11	51	1	51	3	33	36	57	67	202
DERIM	8.12.54	1	6											3	4			2	1	3			15	1			3		22	60	23	61	4	61	4	53	48	66	94	280
TUMUNG	8.12.54	2	2												3			3			1	1	17						19	66	15	62	1	62	3	38	47	67	89	260
ONGGAKE	9.12.54	4				1					1			3	8					3	13	2	38			2	1	57	115	37	113	2	113	4	77	65	103	152	453
SAMBANGAN	10.12.54	3	4					1	1	2			1	3	1				2	2	14	3	16				3	3	31	97	31	90	5	90	3	76	66	88	119	388
LAMMI	11.12.54	3	2	1											1		1	2	1	1	9	2	13	1			3	1	13	42	18	43	2	43	3	29	29	34	63	184
HONZIUKNAN	11.12.54	6	2							1		1		1							11		5	1			2		24	51	17	50	1	50	4	36	34	52	73	214
MUMUNGGAN	12.12.54	4								2				1	2		2	2	2	2	12	1	3	1			1		37	58	25	48	3	48	3	48	33	80	93	272
PINANG	12.12.54	1	2											1	3					1	5	1	9				2	2	19	34	19	34	1	34	3	22	18	34	55	148
DANOT	13.12.54	6	2	1						1				5	3		2	1			14		3	1	1		1		24	111	32	95	3	95	4	66	66	126	139	417
GOMBWATO	14.12.54	1	1												2					1	4		8						21	47	16	42	2	42	3	29	30	61	70	202

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954/5 — Page 2. — AREA PATROLLED - TIMBE SUB-DIVISION.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE At Work				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE Students				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45							
TIMOWONG	14.12.54	2	2	1										1	2		2	1			4		8						26	47	16	51	1	51	3	39	35	61	87	234
POBUNG	15.12.54		2												4		1	2	2	1	2		18				1		21	58	17	40	3	40	3	32	32	60	74	219
HEMANG	15.12.54	2	1							1				1	3		1	1		2	6		15						30	83	27	65	6	65	3	38	37	95	108	299
GOMANDO	16.12.54	1	1																		3	2	17	1			2	6	17	45	18	47	1	47	3	22	23	36	68	180
LEWEMON	16.12.54	5	1											3			7	5		1	6	1	24	1			1		46	76	24	69	5	69	4	83	41	92	107	355
DALUGILIMON	17.12.54	4	1											7	6			2	2	1	6	1	21	1			2	2	43	88	40	69		69	4	72	60	97	130	392
TAKOP	18.12.54		1											2				2		1	6	1	13	4			2	1	24	49	19	52	1	52	3	38	39	47	67	218
KURIN	19.12.54	4	2	1		1								3	2		6	2	2	5			8						20	40	17	30	5	30	3	25	20	49	59	166
BILIMANG	20.12.54	2	7			1								3	1		30	16	2	2	1		15						42	97	32	78	2	78	3	60	64	123	134	397
YUNGU	20.12.54	1	1								1			3	1				5	2	4		6				1		15	48	14	51	1	51	3	24	43	62	68	208
IMON	21.12.54	2	4					1						2	1		2	1	1	3			17				1		39	64	18	51	3	51	3	44	43	74	77	256
ETAITNO	22.12.54	1	4											1	3				30	16	5	1	27	1			1	1	35	79	24	60	4	60	4	54	50	71	94	305
KOIYAN	23.12.54	2			1			1						1	1						5		4						31	44	21	49	4	49	3	43	31	59	79	221
NANDONG	24.12.54	1								1				2	1								3						11	28	12	28	3	28	3	13	24	36	44	120
KOMUTU	26.12.54	5	1												1		3	1					13	1			1		11	31	8	31	1	31	3	26	23	22	44	130
HAMILIGAN	26.12.54		1											1	2						2		7	1					11	30	7	33	1	33	3	18	27	34	49	138
SIANG	27.12.54														1		1				2								2	13		20		20	2	2	1	12	24	41
SUNDE	28.12.54	3	3	1	1	1							1	1	1						1	1		1					11	19	7	17	1	17	3	22	12	24	21	81

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954/5 Page 3. AREA PATROLLED - TIMBE SUB-DIVISION.

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work				Students															
																						Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females					Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		M	F	M	F	M+F
TOGIPLAN	28.12.54	1	1	1	1									1	1			9	4			1		1						10	30	1	21	3	21	3	15	14	29	29	89
TOMAT	3.1.55		3			1				1				3	6				1			3	1	17						32	61	15	42	3	42	3	52	33	63	60	231
		94	104	7	3	4	6	7	2	7	2	4	2	73	100	1		69	58	59	53	203	25	497	22	1		62	22	981	242	767	216	100	216		169	155	249	230	991

TIMBE SUB-DIV

PATROL MA

North

8

10

MALASANGA (OLD CAMP)

WASU

KIARI

ULAF

TIMBE

KELLE CREEK

KIARI RIVER

KAZAWARI RIVER

MAMA RIVER

CROMWELL MTS.

SARUWAGED S.

YALUMEA

TORO

KOK RIVER

MT SALAWARET

1 WANIT
2 YANDU
3 YAKOD
4 BOROKE
5 BUSIAN
6 GOLANEKE
7 SONGBIN
8 MEM
9 DERIM
10 TUMUNG
11 ONGOAKE
12 SAMBANGAN
13. LAMWE
14 HONZIURNAN
15 MUMUNGAN
16 PINANG
17 DAWOT
18 GOMBWATO
19 TIMOWONG
20 POBUNG
21 HEMANG
22 KOMANDAT
23 LENEMON
24. DALUGHOMON.
25 TAKOP
26 KURIN
27 YUNGU
28 BILIMANG
29 SMON
30 ETAITNO
31 KOIYAN
32 NANDONG

33 KOMUTU
34 HAMELIIGAN
35 SIANG
36 SUNDE
37 TOGIPILAN(OLD)
38 TOWAT t
39. TOGIPILAN (NEW)

8

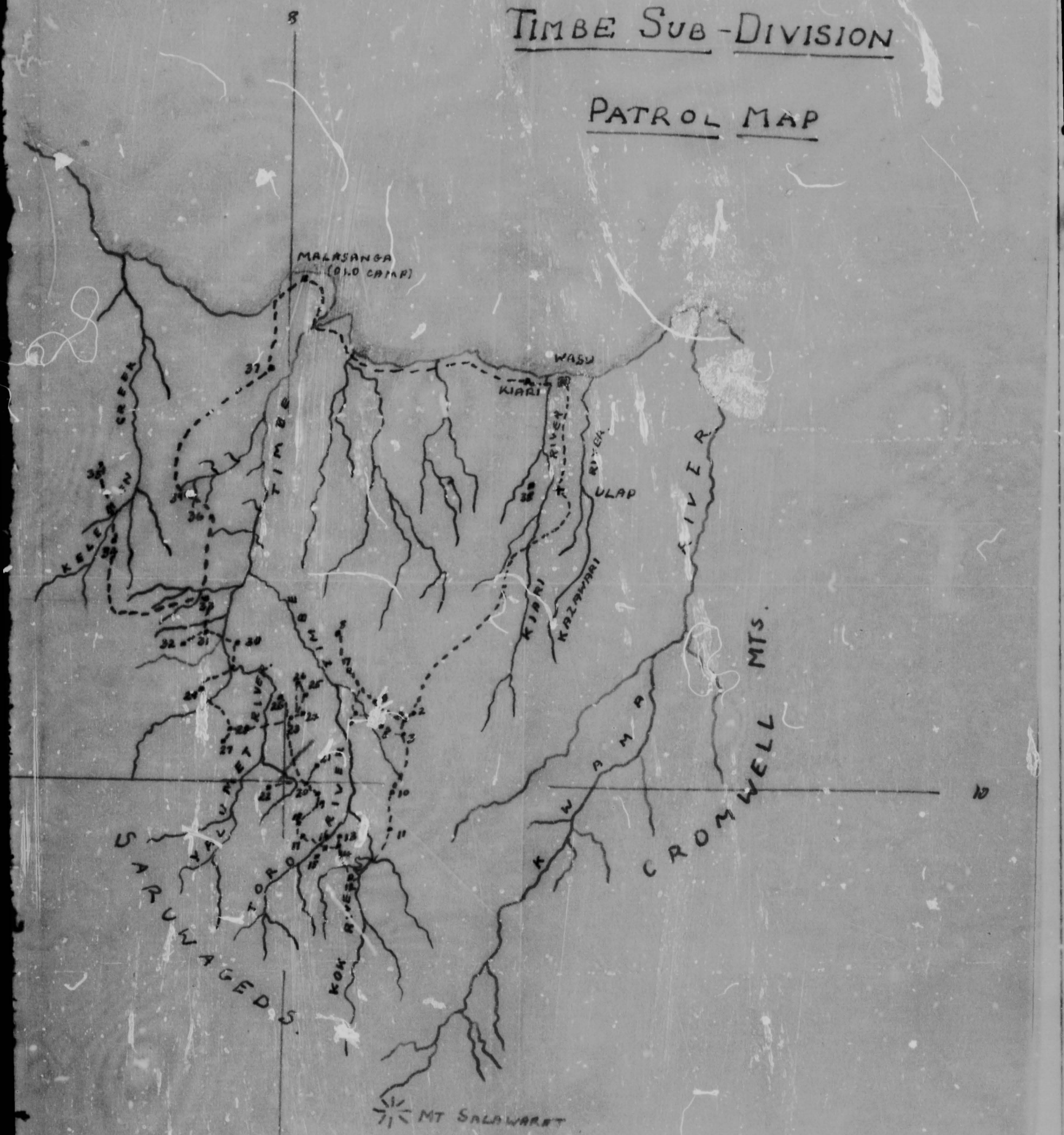
PATROL ROUTE
VILLAGES (APPROX)

MAP REFERENCE.

2034 LAE 4 miles to 1 inch.
2035 SAMSAG " "
2038 MARKHAM " "
2037 MADANG " "

TIMBE SUB-DIVISION

PATROL MAP



MAP REFERENCE.

2034 LAE 4 miles to 1 inch.
2035 SAGSAG " "
2038 MARKHAM " "
2037 MADANG " "

8/4/55

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....MOROBE..... Report No.....1-55/56.....

Patrol Conducted by.....A. L. Ford, Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled.....KOMBA/SELEPET.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....-.....

Natives.....7.....

Duration—From...25/7/1955...to...14/8/1955...

Number of Days.....46.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services May/July 1954...

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....Lae, Markham, Sagsag, Madang.....

Objects of Patrol.....Census, Routine Administration.....

.....

DIRECTOR OF ~~DISTRICT SERVICES~~
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War [illegible]ensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.[illegible] .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. [illegible] .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

30/9/17 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

DYW.AH

No.

Department of Native Affairs,
LAE.

December 19th, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

WASU PATROL REPORT NO. 1 - 55/56

Attached is the abovementioned Patrol Report together with covering memo from the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, who has covered various points made. The following comments are submitted.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Whilst it is realised that spiritual obligations cannot be ignored, it is felt that the natives should be told not to ignore the material side of life. It has been recommended that the natives be advised to budget for farming implements and other necessities.

On the question of shortage of timber in the KWANA Valley, I have contacted the District Forestry Officer. Arrangements will be made for two or three natives to attend a three months' course at Lae on reafforestation. The District Forestry Officer has informed me that a trained native Forestry Assistant will be available for a visit to that area approximately on March 1st.

The Position at KOPA does not appear to be at all good, and it has been recommended that the area be visited regularly by a good type of native policeman who may be able to assist them in organising labour and materials.

The Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, has been requested to advise whether or not he considers that the Luluai of KABUM should be removed from Office.

Mr. Ford has been advised that it is not the prerogative of Department of Native Affairs Officers to order destruction or removal of Churches arbitrarily.

AGRICULTURE:

The question of following up cash crop planting is an important one. Despite efforts by the Agricultural Department to cover the area, they are often unable to do so. In the Lae Sub-District, we have had success in this regard by using trained police. These police patrol the various areas around Lae, and include in their duties, the task of advising and assisting in cash crop planting. It is possible that the same can be done at WASU.

EDUCATION:

The poor standard of education achieved in schools in the area patrolled is a familiar one throughout the District.

P/A. 22/3 23/3.

(D. Young-Whitford)
A/DISTRICT OFFICER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

BP/MB

FIN. 30/1/2 - 585
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

1st. December, 1955

The District Officer,
Department of Native Affairs,
L.A.E.

WASU PATROL REPORT No. 1-55/56

Attached please find the report of a Patrol into the KOMBA/SELEPET area conducted by Patrol Officer Ford. Claim for camping allowance is also attached for your attention.

It will be noticed that the patrol was spaced out over a period of four months. This was brought about by the number of times Mr. Ford was recalled from patrol to visit LAE for reasons connected with the Local Examination. Although Mr. Ford does not say so, I take it that the original report was lost during his transfer from WASU to MUBENG.

As the report stands it is of little benefit as all statistics except the census were lost, and all remarks are of a general nature.

From Mr. Ford's remarks the area would greatly benefit from a visit by an officer from the Forestry Department with the view to reafforestation. Could representation be made with this in view?

Although Mr. Ford remarks on the reluctance of officials, etc. to lay complaints, the number of cases heard - 18 in the SELEPET and 19 in the KOMBA - indicates the opposite. These cases may be the result of the Patrol Post not being staffed for some months prior to Mr. Ford's arrival.

I shall instruct the present Officer-in-Charge, WASU to keep an eye on the movement of BAMBROFFO (P.3) and NIMBAKO (P.4) villages.

The reluctance of KOMBA natives to carry on the coffee plantings commenced by Mr. Barrie can only be caused by the fact that the Post was vacant for a considerable period since Mr. Barrie's visit. In my experience it is of little benefit commencing schemes unless constant supervision and visits - by either European or Native Government employees - can be given. I shall discuss this matter with Mr. Angell when he returns from patrol, and endeavour to have some Native Agricultural Assistants visit the area to assist in the plantings.

It is pleasing to see that the new Aid Post Orderlies are carrying on their duties well. It will be some time before any noticeable improvement in health - particularly periodic influenza epidemics - will be felt.

I disagree entirely with encouraging the SIO people to produce rice. If they desire to do so then nothing will be done to hinder them. But it will be made quite clear that such crops should only be planted, at the present, for local village consumption.

(B. Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

Encls.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,
KEMENG.

23rd November, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

WASU PATROL REPORT NO. 1 - 55/56.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY	A. L. Ford, Patrol Officer.
AREA PATROLLED	KOMBA AND SHEPET Census Divisions.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING	Natives : 7
DURATION OF PATROL	25/7/55 to 14/8/55 and 18/9/55 to 12/10/55.
	46 days.
LAST PATROL	May/July 1954.
OBJECTS OF PATROL.	Census Routine Administration.

DIARY

July 25th To Lutheran Mission, ULAP.
" 26th To HONGO Village.
" 27th To SATOP.
" 28th To BOMUT and returned to SATOP.
" 29th To KABUM/SORONG.
" 30th Remained at KABUM.
" 31st Observed.
Aug. 1st Remained at KABUM.
" 2nd To [illegible]NDC.
" 3rd To SELEPE.
" 4th To INDUM.
" 5th To ASAR.
" 6th To [illegible]NGAN.
" 7th Observed.
" 8th To GILAN and WEAT.
" 9th To TIPSIT.
" 10th At TIPSIT.
" 11th At TIPSIT. Message received recalling patrol.
" 12th Returned to KABUM thence to WAP.
" 13th To KONDOLO then to EXBI.
" 14th To WASU.

Sept.18th To BEIC/TIPSIT.
" 19th To KONDOLO.
" 20th Remained at KONDOLO.
" 21st Remained at KONDOLO.
" 22nd To WAP and NIMBAKO.
" 23rd To KABUM.
" 24th To SELEPE.
" 25th Observed.
" 26th To KONDOLO.
" 27th Through WAP, KABUM, SELEPE, INDUM, DENGONDC, TIPSIT to BAMURO TO.
" 28th To SANOM and ILAKA.
" 29th To GUMUM.
" 30th To KAPE and UNUNU.
Oct. 1st To SIKAM and UTUN and returned to UNUNU.
" 2nd Observed.
" 3rd To KONG, LAMA, GEMAUN and GATSING.
" 4th To KOMBANG, MUSEP and TINDAGIN.
" 5th To /ARAM and KOKA.
" 6th To SAUNGE and LANGA.
" 7th To SATPAGNA and SUMBORI and return to SATPAGNA.
" 8th To PULENG, MANGAM, MELANDUM.
" 9th To TAUKNAVE and KOMBIP.
" 10th To MUNAU.
" 11th To MUNAU and BIO.
" 12th To WASU.

INTRODUCTION.

All copies of the original patrol report, together with the diary and notes from which it was compiled were lost and it has been necessary to re-write the report from memory and so causing the omission of many of the statistics obtained during the patrol and also causing a delay in submission.

The area patrolled was the KOMBA and SELEPET Census Division which lie almost entirely in the valley of the Kwama River. This area is a broad grassland valley which is completely closed in by mountains - the Kwama finds its way to the sea through a narrow inaccessible gorge. Most settlements are situated at an altitude of 4000' - 5000'.

Throughout the patrol a watch was kept for possible airstrip sites but nothing suitable was seen. The KOPA site has already been measured and found too short. Extension of this site would not be practicable. Mr. Crowley recently flew over the village of KONGE and commented on a possible site there. From the ground this did not appear suitable and could not provide any more than a light plane site, if that. Much filling and levelling would be necessary. No extension of length could be obtained as there is a steep drop at both ends. No measurements were taken as it was not desired to give rise to false hopes in the native population. A village of 35 houses and extensive garden areas are situated on the site.

A road to the top of the Coast Range could be constructed from Wasu with little difficulty but descent into the Kwama Valley, if at all possible, would be very difficult.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The people of the KOMBA and SELEPET Census Divisions are the most sophisticated and the wealthiest of the inland natives in the Wasu area. Much of their wealth and sophistication has undoubtedly come from the younger men leaving the district for employment. Few young men have not been away to employment. The people do not appear to obtain any material benefit from their wealth other than improved Churches. UNUNU has had a sawn timber, iron roofed Church for some time. They have been followed by INDAGEN and now at LANGA work has commenced on the construction of a Church. Little money is spent on spades or shovels or other useful gardening or household articles and little finds its way into bank accounts.

Most noticable was the complete inability of a number of the village officials for their position and the ignorance of all officials of what their position entailed. Arrangements were made for a meeting at Wasu in the near future of all village officials so that they could be given instruction and guidance in their work. It is unfortunate that no arrangements can be made for regular meetings of village officials due to the absence of the officer in charge on patrol for varying periods. Throughout the patrol talks were given to village officials and the people as a whole on the powers and duties of the village officials. Particular stress was laid on the fact that village officials do not decide who shall marry who or who shall go away for employment and who shall not, after instances of these things being done were brought to the notice of the patrol.

Throughout most of the area patrolled there is a shortage of land. This is probably not as acute as first impressions indicate due to the habit of these people of making their gardens in and close around their villages while ground further away in left practically vacant. The shortage is acute at IJAKA and was given as the reason for many migrations out in recent years to the south side of the Sarawaged Range.

In many parts of the Lama Valley there is a timber shortage. This is acute at SELEP and in the vicinity of UNUNU. The villages of HIKAM and UUT have no bush and have been obtaining timber by the courtesy of KONGE and LAMA. They are in danger of losing the KONGE source of supply due to their wasteful methods of cutting. KONGE People said that they did not mind them cutting their timber as long as they only cut what was needed. The people involved were urged to exercise more care in the cutting of timber and it was pointed out that they were in danger of losing their source of supply. The bush of the KONGE People could by no means be termed extensive. A small area of about an acre of bush was pointed out by the SELEP officials as being their only source of supply for building timber and firewood. At SELEP extensive groves of bamboo are used to relieve the timber shortage. With the exception of piles and ridge poles there is practically no timber used in building. What timber is used is used over and over again and in many cases is so weak that it is strengthened by bamboo. Dried pitpit is used in fires instead of firewood. Throughout the area the people were encouraged to make an attempt at re-afforestation.

Pigs cause considerable damage to gardens in this area. Two methods of caring for pigs are practiced. One is to have a separate area surrounded by fence or trench and pigs are kept within this. The other is for pigs to go free and gardens and villages are fenced. Instructions were given according to the method practised for the fencing of villages or for the maintenance of the fence around the pig area. The Native Administration regulation regarding trespass of animals was made clear. The need for a fence around gardens and for notifying the owner of the pig in the first instance of trespass were stressed, as was the need to bury any pig which had been shot and not taken away by its owner. There have been many instances of pigs being shot and left to decompose where they died. It was made clear that anyone shooting a pig and leaving it to decompose would be prosecuted. The people were urged to bring claims for damage to gardens against the owners of pigs, and it was pointed out that if this was done in every case, the owners of pigs would soon take more care of their pigs.

At KOPA the people were found to be in a very confused state of mind following the inspection of a possible airstrip site last year. They readily admitted that they had been warned that it was most unlikely that the site would be suitable and that they had since been told that it was not suitable but still persisted in their hopes of having an airstrip. They were advised to forget about an airstrip for the time and to put their efforts into the production of food and of a cash crop, namely, coffee. At the time of the inspection these people had just started to change their village site from the lower end of the strip site to the top end. After the inspection no further effort was made to move to the new site and nothing further was done towards maintenance of the houses at the old site. As a result housing was found to be in a very poor state. Since the inspection practically no work had been done in gardens and at the time of the patrol the only food they had growing was beans. They said that they had not done any work on their gardens since the inspection of the strip site. The people were told to carry on with the movement of their village and to make gardens. They were also strongly urged to extend their area of coffee. It is now considered that these people realise that an airstrip is out of the question and that they will now settle down to a normal village life. This fact, however, should be checked in the near future.

At LAMA the death of a female native UNSURAVE was enquired into. Early reports indicated that this woman may have died as a result of an attack by another woman HELEVE. UNSURAVE had just returned from Lae with HELEVE's husband when she was attacked by HELEVE. Her death occurred twelve days later. As a result of investigations it was

found that this woman had been treated by the aid post orderly of UNUNU during these twelve days. She had been treated for Malaria and the orderly saw no signs of head injuries which could have resulted from the attack by HELEVI. It is considered that the death of this woman was caused by Malaria and that early doubts as to the cause of death resulted from the inability of these people as a whole to tell the truth. No action has yet been taken against HELEVI for assault as she has just given birth to a child.

Throughout the Selepet Census Division there is a marked reluctance to bring any matter before a court for settlement. This reluctance is also noticable in the Komba but not to such a great extent.

Of eighteen cases heard in the Court for Native Affairs in the SELEPET there was one case of Assault and one case of Adultery. The remaining cases were for failure to carry our Luluai's orders regarding village sanitation and these certainly could not have been brought before a Court but for the presence of the patrol in the area. The fact that men of the villages of Selepe and Indum had had a fight was concealed and was only discovered because one member of the patrol who had been at Wasu while the post was closed knew of this incidence. No action could be taken as nearly all the offenders have since left for employment. Undoubtedly there are numerous similar cases. In the case of assault, which was at KABUM, the Luluai was most reluctant to give evidence. His evidence when finally obtained showed that he had seen the fight and walked away from it without making any attempt to stop it or to report the matter.

At TIPSIT a Court case was heard concerning an incident in the TIMBS. The original incident if brought before the court could have been settled by a small payment. The matter, however, was settled in the village with the result that ten natives were convicted by the court for riotious behaviour.

Nineteen cases were heard in the Court for Native Affairs in the KOMBA Census Division. Of these seven were for Adultery or having Sexual Intercourse with a married native. Of these seven cases six were in the FULENG Valley area where both Government and Mission influence are at their weakest. The other cases included one of stealing, one of Assault, one of failure to appear before a Court and one Civil case regarding hunting rights. The remainder were for neglecting to carry our Luluai's orders regarding sanitation and failure to line for Census.

Villages generally were good with good housing and good sanitation. A number of villages experience difficulty in making latrines of sufficient depth as stoney ridges are usually selected for village sites but only at GERAIN was this sufficiently bad to recommend the moving of the village site. A number of villages have changed their sites since the last patrol. Some of these have been with the approval of the last patrol and some without. The change of site of the village of WAP was commenced just after the last patrol and is still going on. The people were urged to hurry the change as housing at the old site is in very bad shape but they say the slowness of the change is caused by the lack of kunai for roofing. The new village is on a good site and is well laid out with good housing. The people of BALIKOPO were in the middle of changing their village site. No advice was sought from any officer regarding this change and the site selected is very poor. This was seen late in the dry season but there were numerous water soaks and small streams flowing through the village and all latrines and rubbish pits had water quite close

to the surface. This site would be most unsuitable in the wet season. The people were advised to either move back to their old site or build on a new site. A new site was selected on a nearby ridge and appeared quite suitable. It was a change had just been completed and the last of the old houses destroyed. Here again it is doubtful if the change is to the good. All latrines had to be built at one corner of the village due to the water being close to the surface. Here, however, it is doubtful if the site is any worse than the old one, except that, at the old site a nearby creek was used as a means of disposing of rubbish while at the new site rubbish pits must be dug and these all had water in the bottom. At UNUNU the people asked if they could move their village site, and as the new site was much better than the old, they were advised to go ahead.

The village of UNUNU is the largest village in the area with a population of over 1,000. Until recently all houses were cramped together on one small ridge. In the last few years they have been encouraged to spread out and this has now been completed. The village is now well spread out and the health and fire risk greatly reduced. Houses of UNUN and UKU people at UNUNU have nowbeen removed. reviouel, those people maintained two houses - one in their village and one at UNUNU - with consequent neglect of both. This leaves room for the spreading out of the UNUNU houses which should be encouraged.

The patrol passed through the SIC villages of SIC No. 1 and SIC No. 2 on its return from the KOMEA. UNUNU was inspected and found to be clean and in good condition. All houses at the old site have been removed except for the Church. This building is no longer used and is nearly an hour from the new village and the people were told to remove it. A medical check showed that all serious cases of illness had been sent to the post. Comments in the village book show that this village has been most unsatisfactory from the health and sanitary point of view on the occasion of visits of previous patrols.

At SIC, officials and people of SIC 1, SIC 2 and NAMBARWA gathered for discussions regarding their economical position. They expressed their desire to purchase a vessel but when the costs and difficulties involved were pointed out to them they readily agreed that they are not yet in a position to purchase a vessel. Figures of bank balance and production over the last year or so were obtained but were lost with the original report. Next officer can obtain these figures by referring to SIC No. 1 Village Book. The bank balance was little over £1000. The people were advised to extend their coconut plantings and to put a greater effort into copra production. It is considered that rice should again be tried at SIC. Planting in unsuitable ground and planting at the wrong time of the year appear to have been the cause of earlier failures at SIC No. 1 and SIC No. 2 respectively.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Although many of the present village officials are unsuitable, there is difficulty in finding suitable replacements due to the absence of many of the younger men at employment and the intention of others to leave some time in the future. Four or five of the appointed officials are at present absent at employment.

Notes on deaths and resignations of officials and recommendations for appointments have been lost. Entries have been made in village books concerned and can be acted upon by the next patrol.

AGRICULTURE.

In some areas there was a mild seasonal famine in staple crops. Where this occurred, however, there were always sufficient English potatoes to keep the people going until their main crops come good. Potatoes are widely used as a stand by in this dry period of the year.

Once large quantities of potatoes were produced for sale but now the people grow just enough for their needs and some for sale to the few Europeans in the area. Anyone wishing to obtain a regular supply of potatoes would need to give plenty of notice, anything up to a year, and guarantee a market for the crop.

Coffee is the main cash crop of the area. In this respect the Selepet is far ahead of the Komba. In the Selepet over 13,000 trees of bearing or near bearing stage were counted, but in the Komba the few bearing trees are almost invariably in the hands of the Mission teachers. It is clear that the people have absolutely no idea of methods of planting or caring for coffee. An Agricultural patrol passed through this area about a year ago and started many communal village projects. Nothing has been done at any place to follow up on the work started by this patrol while in many places further plantings have gone on in the same haphazard manner as before. At KONINDO, one village not visited by the Agricultural patrol, there was a keen interest in coffee. Many seedlings had been planted but there were all in the same haphazard manner that is so common to villages of this area. An area was properly marked by the patrol and they were advised to start transplanting as soon as the wet weather commenced.

In the KOMBA, the village of MUSEP proved to be far ahead all other villages in regard to coffee growing. The Agricultural project here was maintained and in addition an area had been cleaned and planted up with crolataria for shade and the people were just awaiting the wet weather for the planting up of a further area of coffee. This was about the only village in the Komba where village officials and natives other than Mission teachers owned coffee trees. In the Komba Division the results of the Agricultural patrol were very poor and it is considered that a further patrol would not be warranted until such time as this area can be patrolled more frequently by the Department of Native Affairs to ensure that anything started is continued. An Agricultural patrol could be of considerable benefit in the Selepet Division. Here the people are willing to plant coffee but obviously have no idea of how to go about it. It was not uncommon to see four or five seedlings planted to the square foot.

Of all the coffee projects started by the last Agricultural patrol there was a complete failure at TIPSIT, GUMUN and SAPE. At nearly every other place the projects were barely existing. They had not been cleaned since being commenced, shade had collapsed and many seedlings had died. Many areas were cleared under supervision and temporary shade provided and instructions given for replacing of dead seedlings when the wet season commenced. With the extremely dry condition of the ground it was impossible to make any attempt at replanting dead seedlings. Instructions were given everywhere for the replacement of these seedlings when the wet commenced and also for the extension of existing projects.

HEALTH.

At the commencement of the second half of this patrol it had been reported by an Aid Post orderly that there was an outbreak of Whooping Cough in the KONDOLO area. Upon the arrival of the patrol it was found that it was not Whooping Cough but a type of Influenza. A prohibition on movement to and from KONDOLO was imposed when it was thought that the illness was Whooping Cough. This prohibition was kept on when it was found that it was Influenza and KONDOLO was the only village affected. In KONDOLO 70 people, mostly children, of a total of 264 were affected and one death resulted. The patrol remained a week in the area then continued on a routine patrol in the Komba. Restrictions have since been lifted on movement to and from KONDOLO. There have been no indications of the spread of this complaint and all cases at KONDOLO have been cleared.

In the Selepet Division, Aid Post Orderlies are situated as follows:- BELOMBIBI 2, KABUM 1, INDUM 1, ERENDENGAN 1. Distribution in the Komba Division was, I believe, ILAKA 1, UMUN 1, UNUNU 1, MUSEP 1, PULENG 1, MANGUM 1, MELANDUNI 1. Each of these Orderlies has a thousand or more people to care for and these are usually spread over four or five villages. These Orderlies are doing a good job in difficult circumstances.

Statistics were compiled of all illnesses seen during the patrol and all caused of death since the la st Census. These figures, however, were lost with the loss of the original report.

Of illnesses seen by the patrol, skin complaints, scabies, grille and tropical ulcer were well to the fore. These made up a very high proportion of illnesses seen and can be directly attributed to the dirty conditions in which the people live and their aversion to washing. Next were respiritory complaints. These figures can be obtained from the reports of the two medical orderlies who accompanied the patrol.

Of the causes of death since the last patrol, the respiritory complaints - Influenza and Pheumonia and a few T.B. cases account for, by far, the greatest number of deaths. These are followed by Malaria. There is, however, a marked decrease on the number of deaths from Malaria as compared with previous years. Almost level with Malaria were the numerous complaints which killed children in the first months of their life and after this Dysentry and Diarrhorea were the next greatest killers. Of the deaths, it could be said that the resparitory complaints accounted for over half. Annually a Pneumonia-influenza passes through this area. Since the last occurence a number of new Aid Post Orderlies have entered the area and should prove invaluable in combating this complaint.

EDUCATION.

Statistics regarding village schools and attendences have been lost. It can be said that most villages in this area now have their own school. Of the villages which have no school, all but two are within a reasonable distance of schools and the children attend school daily. The two villages in question are SATPAGNA and SAMBORI. These are in the area where both Mission and Government influence are at their weakest. SATPAGNA once had a school but the teacher left, apparently without notice to the Mission. Reverend Wagner of the Lutheran Mission, Ulap, is now in the area and should be able to rectify this position.

Although most natives of the area patrolled have access to schools it must be admitted that the education given in these schools is far short of a desirable standard. Mission teachers are the recorders of the dates of births and deaths. In many cases it was seen that they could not give the dates of births and deaths. Any teachings they give must necessarily be of a very rudimentary nature.

At ULAP some 300 natives receive education Actual numbers from the Komba/Selepet can be seen in the Census figures. Teaching at ULAP is now in English.

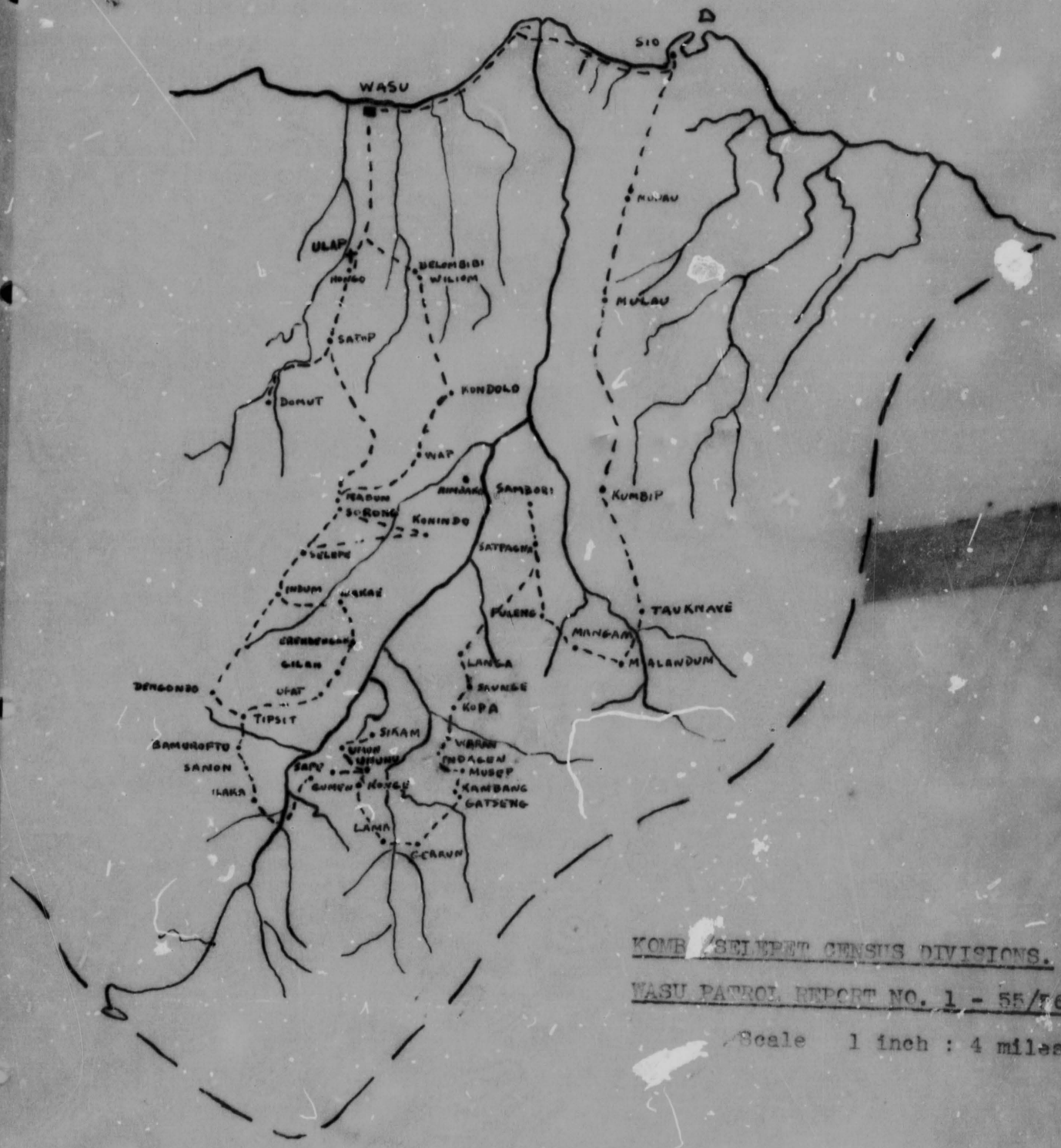
CENSUS.

Census figures for the SELEPET Division show a decrease of 10 on the 1954/55 figures. Deaths exceeded births by 13 and migrations out exceeded migrations in by 16. 14 new names were recorded. The figures obtained at INDUM and NIMBAKO could not be reconciled with previous figures - 4 over at INDUM and 1 over at NIMBAKO.

KOMBA Division figures show an increase of 33. Births exceeded deaths by 28 and Migrations in exceeded migrations out by 10. 5 duplicated entries were located.

A.L. Ford

(A. L. Ford)
Patrol Officer.



KOMB / SELEPET CENSUS DIVISIONS.

WASU PATROL REPORT NO. 1 - 55/56.

Scale 1 inch : 4 miles

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Ye 1955/56 Kabupaten

Govt. Print.—[illegible]

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				PREGNANCIES		AVERAGE SIZE OF FAMILY	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				QUASI-STATIC
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females					Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F		F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Children		M	F	M	F	M+F
BELOMBIBI	12-8-55	2	2									1		5	3				2	2	3		3	4						8	47	17	66	9	66	3	37	42	46	79	216
WILIOM	12-8-55	2	5			1				2				4	3			3				1		15	3	2		3		9	65	18	54		54	2	35	47	46	67	224
KONOOLO	13-8-55	8	3	2								1		1	2	1		5				4	2	14				2		16	71	12	64	2	64	3	54	49	66	76	267
WAP	12-8-55		4		1							1	1	6	6	1								8				5		13	63	11	61	1	61	3	36	31	61	73	214
NIMBAKO	12-8-55	2	2	1	1			1			1	1		8	7			1	3	2		1	1	12				4		12	61	21	68	4	60	3	34	44	65	81	242
KONINDO	2-8-55		5			1				1				3	3	1		2	5					19	1			3		17	62	17	61	3	61	3	27	36	52	85	223
KABUM	30-7-55	4	4									7	3					1	6	6	1			32	1			3		24	96	28	87	2	87	4	60	64	102	138	411
SORONG	1-8-55	4	4	1				3	1			2	4			1		2	6	6		11	1					2		21	82	20	77	1	77	3	46	47	83	110	306
SELEPE	3-8-55	4	1	1	1				1		1	5	8					5	10			22				1				22	89	18	76	7	76	3	49	54	74	118	338
INDUM	4-8-55	24	2	3	2		4	2	3	1	3	1		10	5				2			7	3	86				8		94	113	283	278	15	270	4	185	177	244	354	1064
WEKAE	5-8-55	2	4		1				1						1				6	7					11				1		21	46	12	52	2	52	4	28	38	65	72	210
ERENDENGAN	6-8-55	4	8			1	3	2						9	5				1	1	1				60				4		69	164	57	155	4	155	4	92	90	171	239	655
GILAN	6-8-55	4	2			1									1				1		3		2	24				1		33	97	26	99	6	99	4	49	60	107	124	379
UPAT	6-8-55	3	7	2				1				1	1	1		3	1		1	7	4	18					1			9	55	19	54	5	54	4	31	40	65	82	238
DENGONDO	11-8-55	3	5						1										1		1			23	1					15	55	14	65	2	65	3	47	33	83	90	281
TIPSIT	9-8-55	4	6								1			5	5				1	3	1	3	5	47	2			2	1	26	129	25	121	4	121	3	86	91	121	185	523
SATOP	27-7-55	8	7		2		1			1		1		4	1							12	1	12		2		3		29	71	25	82	5	82	3	76	64	79	129	378
DOMUT	28-7-55	4	4	1	1			1	1					2	2					2	2	13	1			8				28	65	23	73	5	73	3	54	43	63	102	282
KONGO	26-7-55	4	3							1				2	1							9		14		2				27	55	21	54	2	54	3	54	56	52	85	273
		89	108	4	4	4	8	8	9	6	9	6	3	72	61	4	14	29	24	35	67	19	48	18	6	54	2	496	462	167	467	79	467		1080	1129	1613	2217	6723

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1955/56 — Kaba

Govt. Print.—53 1.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK: Inside District		AT WORK: Outside District		STUDENTS: Govt.		STUDENTS: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
BAMUROFTA	28-9-55		2														3	2	1	2			37	2			1		12	3	2	53	7	53	3	33	35	35	78	221
SAHON	"	6	3	1				1				2		4	8		2	9	4	3			23				6	2	19	3	1	58	3	58	3	30	46	50	79	244
ILAKA	29-9-55	12	9	1			1		1					2	3		1	7	5	7	10	2	24	6			4		24	115	21	120	5	124	3	80	83	113	159	481
GUMUN	"	7	4	2				2	1	1				2	3					4	1		38	2			2		22	100	21	93	2	93	3	62	62	101	137	395
SAPE	30-9-55	5	9		1			1						5	4			6		1	3		27	4			1		22	67	16	64	1	64	3	62	55	78	102	332
UMUNU	"	7	3											4	5			2	1	1	5	4	9				3		21	72	24	76	3	76	3	69	52	84	109	335
UMUN	1-10-55	4	2						1					4	6		2	1	1		6	3	10				2		18	51	12	62	3	62	3	40	35	64	87	247
SIKAM	"	5	2											3	2		2	1	1	2	3	2	19				5		16	61	14	51	2	51	3	45	42	58	74	248
KONGE	3-10-55	3	4											1	2		1	1			8	4	5	1			2		12	30	2	74	1	74	3	43	46	93	91	298
LAMA	"	1	4		1			1		1				2	2			1		1	2		14	2			3		12	41	10	42	1	42	3	33	28	31	55	173
GERAUN	"	5	1						1	1				2	4		1	4	1	2			9				1		8	34	4	49	-	49	3	22	20	37	65	154
KOMBANG	4-10-55	5	2														3	2			2	3	5				5		11	51	13	48	2	48	3	45	33	61	66	220
GATSANG	"	4	2											2					2	3	1	1	10				1		8	46	11	66	2	56	3	22	39	54	75	203
MUSEP	"	3	5		1									2	1			2		1	9		12	3			3		13	64	14	53	2	53	3	35	43	57	82	244
INDAGAN	"	9	8					1						6	10		2	3	1	4	20	7	28	5			5		3	104	27	112	3	112	3	84	80	92	60	481
WARAN	5-10-55	5	6	1										2	4	1				1	1	2	36				5		21	80	19	75	1	75	3	57	48	75	102	331
KOPA	"	2	1											1			1			1	1	4	18	5			2		15	46	10	38	1	38	3	31	31	41	64	187
		83	67	5	3		1	6	4	2		2		44	53	1	18	41	17	33	77	32	324	30			56	2	286	109	275	1128	39	1128		791	778	1129	1580	4799

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1955/56 Kaba

G.P., Papua—1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK Inside District	AT WORK Outside District	STUDENTS Govt.	STUDENTS Mission	Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
6-10-55	83	67	5	3		1	6	4	2		2		44	53	1	18	41	17	33	77	32	324	30			56	2	206	109	275	128	39	128		791	778	129	158	4799
SAUNGE	1	1											2	2				1		1		7				1		7	28	7	37		27	3	15	14	31	40	109
6-10-55																																						
LANGA	6	7	1	1			2	1	2	1		1	5	4		3	1		3	1	4	19	3			6		21	82	27	80	2	88	3	60	74	72	95	334
7-10-55																																						
SATANGWI	1	2						1	1		1		4	4				2	5			7				2		11	38	7	35		35	3	22	16	37	46	130
7-10-55																																						
SAMBORI	4	4	1				3						1	4	1		1			6	5	6						16	34	12	38	1	38	3	27	24	37	49	154
8-10-55																																						
PULENG	3	4											1	2		13	8		1			3						13	26	17	37	-	37	3	40	33	33	45	154
8-10-55																																						
MANGAM	1	2							1	1			7	2				11	12	3	3	23						17	83	20	65	-	65	3	46	57	77	90	299
8-10-55																																						
MELANDIM	12	10		2				1	1			1	2	2		1		3	1	4	3	14	9		1	12	76	16	82	-	82	3	67	61	83	91	323
9-10-55																																						
TAUKHANE	8	7	1				3	3					3	3		1	2		1	1	1	2						16	66	12	86	3	86	3	56	62	77	108	303
9-10-55																																						
KOMBIP	4	4	1										1	1					1			1						7	36	11	36	-	36	3	22	34	41	47	150
10-10-55																																						
MULAU	2	6		1				1					5	6			2					3						9	24	7	25	-	25	3	26	26	28	29	112
	130	114	9	7	-	1	14	11	7	2	3	2	75	83	2	36	65	34	57	93	47	409	42			66	2	415	162	410	163	46	439		1112	879	850	1221	6067

Area Patrolled.....

ation Register

DHA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....MOROBE..... Report No.....WAS No. 2 1955/56 .....

Patrol Conducted by.....K.J.Hanrahan . Cadet Patrol Officer .....

Area Patrolled.....TIMBE Division .....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....Nil.....

Natives.....4 Members RP & NGC . 1 Native Medical Assistant .

Duration—From 7 / 11 /1955 to 8 / 12 /1955

Number of Days.....Thirty Two (32) .....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../12/1954...

Medical ..../7/1953.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....Census . Routine Administration .....

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....Nil.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....Nil.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....Nil.....

.....

.....

.....

XXX NA.30-9-20

21st March, 1956.

The District Officer,
L A E.

PATROL REPORT WASU NO.2 OF 1955-56.

I refer to your 30.9.8 of 2nd February, 1956, together with this Report.

2. Please congratulate Mr. Hanrahan on the work he has done on both this Patrol and on Patrol Lae No.5 of 1955-56.

3. You should endeavour to have a trained native agricultural assistant sent to Wasu - if unavailable at Finschhafen, someone should be sent from Lae, even if only temporarily.

4. The Assistant Director of Health advises that stocks of iodised salt are held at Lae and that the D.M.O. will authorise the issue of fairly large quantities if requested. This could be given out from the Patrol Post or Aid Posts. The Assistant Director also suggests that where possible cabbage should be introduced into the diet and this may be the best remedy.

5. I do not think the goitre problem requires special legislation, at least at this stage. As an alternative, I suggest that you arrange with the Lutheran Mission to sell only iodised salt in their trade stores or to retailers such as the native store operators at WAVIT and ZANDU.

(A. A. Roberts)
Director.

30/9/20 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote
No. 30. 9. 8

DYW.AH

Department of Native Affairs,
LAE.

2nd February, 1956.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
7 FEB 1956
HEADQUARTERS
PORT MORESBY

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - WASU (FINSCHHAFEN)
NO. 2/55-56

Forwarded is the abovementioned Report.

As mentioned by the Assistant District Officer, the Report indicates that the native situation in the area patrolled is good.

Now that the area is closed to recruiting, there should be a marked improvement in health (Para. 3, Page 8). The fact that more labour will be available within villages should result in better housing conditions.

The issuing of iodized salt is a good point. This is being done at present in the Wantoat area in which there are goitre areas. It is possible that the Director may consider recommending legislation similar to that of England whereby all salt sold must contain a certain percentage of iodine.

The Report is a good one and Mr. Hanrahan is to be commended for it.

(D. Young-Whitforde)
A/DISTRICT OFFICER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

INA

BB:NB

FIN. 30/1/2 - 6.2
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.M.G.

12th. January, 1956.

The District Officer,
Department of Native Affairs,
L A E.

PATROL REPORT WASU No. 2 - 1955/56.

Attached please find the report of a patrol into the TIMBE area carried out by Cadet Patrol Officer Hanrahan.

The report indicated that the TIMBE people are well settled down. Little difficulty is experienced with these people and one patrol per year, which is all we can give them with the staff available, is sufficient at the present stage.

The natives of TUMUNG and SAMBANGAN have been unsettled for some years now, and are the cause of the previous unfavourable remarks passed by former officers. The Officer-in-Charge, WASU will be instructed to ensure that his orders are carried out by sending in police regularly to supervise the necessary improvements.

The number absent in employment is not great, but this should not effect the proposed closure to recruiting. The aim of the closure is to improve repatriation and health conditions and services only.

Licences have been issued to the villages of WAVIT and ZANDU.

Coffee will be the only crop worth pursuing for the area. I will see if the Agriculture Office can release a native assistant to WASU, but at present this is most unlikely.

The report calls for little comment. Mr. Hanrahan is gaining a useful knowledge of patrolling requirements and has carried out a good patrol.

(B. Bunting)
A/Assistant District Officer.

Encl.

PATROL DIARY .

Monday 7th. November ; Departed WASU Station 0900 Hrs for ULAP Mission . Time 3 Hrs . Remained the night at HONGO rest - house .

Tuesday 8th.November ; Departed HONGO 0800 Hrs for WAVIT . Time 2 Hrs 30 Mins . Census and inspection of village .

Wednesday 9th November Departed WAVIT 0830 Hrs for YAKOT rest - house . Time 6 Hrs . Road gradually ascends from WAVIT along the UKULUHENA gorge to the range crossing at KALON Gap at 6700 feet . Thence a sharp drop to ZANDU and YAKOT , the main villages of the HENGUNNE area .

Thursday 10th November 0900 Hrs , census and inspection of ZANDU , population 694 .
1400 Hrs , census and inspection of YAKOT , population 551 .

Friday 11th November ; Departed YAKOT 0830 Hrs for BOROKE . Time 30 Mins . Census and inspection . 1200 Hrs , returned to YAKOT rest - house . Afternoon spent conferring with local officials .

Saturday 12th November Departed YAKOT 0800 Hrs for BUSIAN . Time 40 Mins . Census and inspection of village . 1200 Hrs , self to GOLANGKE , time 15 Mins . Census and inspection and returned to BUSIAN .

Sunday 13th November ; Departed BUSIAN 1000 Hrs for SONGGIN . Time 1 Hr .
Observed .

Monday 14th November ; 0830 Hrs , census and inspection of SONGGIN . Self departed 1400 Hrs for HEM , time 1 Hr . Census and inspection of village and returned to SONGGIN .

Tuesday 15th November ; 0800 Hrs , Court of Native Affairs .
1000 Hrs , departed SONGGIN for DERIM , time 1 Hr . Census and inspection . Departed DERIM 1400 Hrs for YAKOT , time 40 mins .

Wednesday 16th November Departed YAKOT 0800 Hrs for ONGGAKE , time 1 Hr , via old village site of TUMUNG . Census and inspection of ONGGAKE .
1500 Hrs , census of TUMUNG .

Thursday 17th November Departed 0800 Hrs for SAMBANGAN , time 1½ Hrs Heavy rain during the day .
1500 Hrs , census of village .

Friday 18th November ; 0800 Hrs , inspection of village . Court of Native Affairs . Departed 1200 Hrs for LAUMGEI , time 1 Hr . Heavy rain during afternoon .

Saturday 19th November 0800 Hrs , census and inspection of LAUMGEI . Departed 1100 Hrs for MONZIUKNAN , time 20 Mins . Census and inspection of village . Departed 1500 Hrs for MUMUNGAN , time 1 Hr .

Sunday 20th November ; Observed .

Monday 21st November ; 0830 Hrs , self to PINANG , time 20 Mins . Census and inspection and returned to MUMUNGAN .
1100 Hrs , census and inspection of MUMUNGAN . Depated 1500 Hrs for DAWOT , time 1 Hr 20 Mins .

Tuesday 22nd November ; 0800 Hrs , census and inspection of DAWOT . Departed 1400 Hrs for GOMBWATO , time 15 Mins . Census and inspection of village . Proceeded on to TIMOWONG , time 1 Hr .

Wednesday 23rd November ; 0900 Hrs , census and inspection of village . Self departed 1400 Hrs for POBUNG , time 30 mins . Census and ins - pection and returned to TIMOWONG .

Thursday 24th November ; Departed TIMOWONG 0800 Hrs for POBUNG rest - house , time 30 Mins . Self departed 1000 Hrs for HEMANG , time 1 Hr downhill . Census and inspection of village . 1500 Hrs returned to POBUNG , 1 Hr 45 Mins steep climbing .

Friday 25th November ; Self departed POBUNG 0800 Hrs for GOMANDO , time 1 Hr . Census and inspectio n and returned to POBUNG .

Saturday 26th November ; Departed POBUNG 0800 Hrs for LEWAMON , time 1 Hr . Census and inspection of LEWAMON .
1400 Hrs , census and inspection of DALUGILOMON .

Sunday 27th November ; Observed .

Monday 28th November ; 0800 Hrs , self to TAKOP , inspecting hamlet of DALUGILOMON en route , time 1 Hr . Census and inspection and re - turned to LEWAMON .
1400 Hrs , self to KURIN , time 30 Mins . Census and inspection . Police constable and Native Medical Assistant to inspect old site near TIMBE river . 1700 Hrs , returned to LEWAMON .

Tuesday 29th November ; Departed LEWAMON 0800 Hrs for BILIMANG , time 1 Hr 30 Mins . Census and inspection of village .
1400 Hrs , census and inspection of YUNGGU , located on same site .

Wednesday 30th November Departed BILIMANG 0830 Hrs for IMON , time 1 Hr . Census and inspection of village .

Thursday 1st December ; Departed IMON 0900 Hrs for ETAITNO , time 1 Hr 45 Mins . Census and inspection of village .

Friday 2nd December ; Heavy rain during morning . Departed ETAITNO 1100 Hrs for KOIYAN , time 1 Hr 20 Mins . Census and inspection of village .

Saturday 3rd December ; 0800 Hrs , self to NANDONG , time 30 Mins . Census and inspection and returned to KOIYAN .
1300 Hrs , departed for KOMUTU , time 40 Mins . Heavy rain during afternoon .

Sunday 4th December ; 1100 Hrs , census and inspection of KOMUTU .
Observed .

Monday 5th December ; Self departed KOMUTU 0800 Hrs for HAMILINGAN , time 3 Hrs 30 Mins . Census and inspection of village .
1300 Hrs census and inspection of SIANG . Police constable and Native Medical Assistant to inspect village of SIANG .
1400 Hrs , returned to KOMUTU , time 3 Hrs 30 Mins .

Tuesday 6th December ; Departed KOMUTU 0800 Hrs for SUNDE , time 1 Hr 30 Mins . Census and inspection of village .

Wednesday 7th December ; Departed SUNDE 0700 Hrs for TOGIPLAN , time 2 Hrs . Census and inspection of village .

Thursday 8th December ; Departed TOGIPLAN 0530 Hrs for coast . Proceeded along the coast via the old village site of MADASANGA , crossed the TIMBE river at its mouth and arrived WASU 1800 Hrs , time 12 Hrs 30 Mins .

Monday 12th December ; Departed WASU 0800 Hrs for TOWAT , time 2 Hrs . Census and inspection of village. Returned WASU 1400 Hrs .

END OF DIARY .

INTRODUCTION.

The TIMBE is an isolated Division of some ten thousand natives . The people , with the exception of the three villages of WAVIT , TOWAT and TOGIPLAN , all live in what I shall term the TIMBE valley , although with its steep sides and narrow river gorges , it bears little resemblance to the normal conception of a valley . The TIMBE river is the principal waterway and is joined at various intervals along its length by its tributaries , the KOK , TORO and YALUMET rivers , which all have their sources in the SARAWAGED Range . This range is the southern boundary of the TIMBE Division and separates it from the NABA and WAIN Divisions of the LAE Sub - District . Viewed from the TIMBE valley its summit appears as a series of rocky , jagged peaks which rise in places to heights of thirteen thousand feet . In spite of its formiddable appearance , natives are frequently journeying across the range in their visits to and from LAE . Two roads ascend to the summit from the TIMBE , one at SAMBANGAN which involves a steep ascent through rain forests to the top and then down to the headwater villages of the NABA Division , the other commences from the vicinity of the village of POBUNG and is said to descend on the other side into the WAIN Division .

The northern boundary of the area is formed by the nine thousand feet coastal range which very effectively isolates it from the coast . The nature of the terrain on this range is such that roads are of a very poor standard , rough wooden ladders being used in places to facilitate sheer descents of over a thousand feet . The highest village in the area is TIMOWONG at 7000 ' above sea level while other villages are usually located between 4000 ' and 7000 ' along the ridges and mountainsides above the waterways . Nights are very cold , half a dozen blankets and much warm clothing being essential for any European . Weather during the day followed the same pattern with bright sunlight early in the morning for a few hours , then low cloud settled in , usually followed by rain in the afternoon and at night .

The area has been regularly patrolled by the Depart - ment of Native Affairs since the war , the most recent having been completed in December 1954 . A European Medical Assistant visited several of the TIMBE villages in July 1953 . Objects of the patrol were

(1) To take a census .
(2) Routine Administration .

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The TIMBE people are a simple , unsophisticated tribe possessing a healthy respect for Administration authority and advice . This is evidenced by the fact that only three minor cases were heard in the Court of Native Affairs during the course of the patrol while the incidence of serious crime was negligible . The life force of the people is strong and they are ever ready to carry out general instructions given in the villages .

Previous patrols have reported on the unsettled state of villages in the TIMBE . This was found to be correct in several instances but generally speaking the position is now that the people are living normal village lives on a par with their more sophisticated neighbours in the FINSCHHAFEN and LAE Sub - Districts . At the time of the patrols visit , the two hundred and fifty odd natives of the village of TUMUNG were living in the

adjacent village of ONGGAKE or in scattered garden humpies . The old village site had been abandoned several years ago due to the amount of sickness that was occurring there , and it appears that the last two officers had instructed the people to return to this site with no results . The site was inspected and due to its being located on a steep hillside , was found to be most unsuitable for a village location . A new site was chosen on level ground in my presence and the natives were assembled and instructed that they must commence work in building a new village , with houses and latrines for each family , immediately . The fact that these people have been wandering aimlessly around for two years has had an unsettling effect upon the village of ONGGAKE where the housing and sanitation was in a disgraceful condition . The nearby village of SAMBANGAN was found to be no better and the village officials and people were severely admonished for allowing themselves to fall into such a state of laxity . As could be expected , the amount of sickness in these villages was much higher than normal . Implicit instructions were given for improvements and two police constables will be sent to check on the above work in late January . With these exceptions , village affairs were found to be in good order . It is true that quite a few village people spend a good portion of their time living in garden huts . As the TIMBE'S are purely subsistence agriculturalists and are required to spend a good deal of time in their gardens , I feel the situation is unavoidable and believe that as long as the people have a central village in which to live when not visiting gardens , then Administration policy is being fulfilled .

The census figures show a total of 677 males absent from the Division in employment . This figure includes 51 Mission teachers and evangelists working both inside and outside the District so that the net total of males absent in employment amounts to 626 , a decrease of 23 on the last recorded figures. The majority of these workers are employed on coastal stations such as FINSCHHAFEN , RABAUL and KAVIENG . With a labour potential of 2483 males , it will be seen that the population is not heavily taxed in recruiting and the labour strength in most of the villages visited was usually very high . As mentioned under health , the danger of these coastal workers contracting malaria is great unless proper prophylactic treatment is provided .

The main interest of the village people is centered on the Lutheran Mission and its activities in the villages . The Mission evangelists and teachers are a force in village affairs and always command much respect . The far reaching effect of the Mission is exemplified in the matrimonial sphere by the fact that polygamy is now practically non existant and that all marriages are now usually performed in a church before a Mission pastor . In the commercial sphere , the natives have come to appreciate the value of coffee through the Missions practice of buying their produce . This is the only permanent source of income to the TIMBE natives .

During the patrol the villages of WAVIT , ZANDU and ONGGAKE expressed their desire to obtain trade store licences . Unofficial stores have been operating at the villages of WAVIT and ZANDU for the past twelve months with moderate success . The stores would sell such commodities as rice , meat , salt , lava - lavas etc. and would enable the TIMBE natives to obtain these goods without making the long journey to ULAP Mission . The stores would purchase their stock at the bulk Mission store at WASU . It is also planned that the stores would buy coffee from the villages and then retail it in bulk to the Mission . As long as the people have a regular income with the sale of coffee , I can see no reason why the stores should not operate successfully . The natives making the applications , which are forwarded under separate memo , appear intelligent and I recommend that licences

be granted to the villages WAVIT and ZANDU .

At the village of TOCIPLAN thirteen new names of natives , who had previously lived in the bush , were recorded . All patrols since the war have located hidden natives in this vicinity and officials believe that all names have now been recorded . The increase in population is encouraging and the number of healthy young children seen certainly speaks well for the future .

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The staple crop throughout the TIMBE is taro . Other supplementary crops include yams , chinese taro , kau - kau , corn and sugar cane while fruits in the form of oranges , ban - anas and the red fruit of the marita tree are also very popular . European vegetables grow in plentiful quantity and potatoes , beans , carrots , cabbages and tomatoes are always available to a visiting patrol . Several villages complained of a shortage of food and this is attributable to the long dry season exper - ienced between May and October this year . Yam and taro gardens have been prepared however and the people were instructed to devote their time now to extensive planting upon the advent of the rainy season . Any shortage of food in the TIMBE usually occurs during the change of seasons and lasts for only a short period until the newly prepared gardens are bearing .

The shifting agriculture method employed by the natives has resulted in a gradual reduction of available forest lands . This was evident particularly in the HENGUNNE area (that area between the villages of ZANDU and HEM) where the whole side of the valley is completely denuded of forests . To obtain timber for housing , the natives are forced to ascend well up the coastal range . The terrain , when cleared of sheltering timber , is open to the full force of rainfall and results in erosian . This was noticed in garden areas and on several village sites .

Pigs constitute the principal form of livestock and are plentiful in most villages . They are usually fenced off in special enclosures and are killed and eaten only on ceremo - nial occasions . Fowls are present in adequate numbers in all villages . Wild livestock in the form of cassowaries and wallabies are killed occasionally by hunting parties from the villages on the slopes of the SARAWAGED Range .

As mentioned previously , coffee is the only commercial crop in the area . Numerous coffee trees grow in and around the villages and also along tracks and gardens . No attempt is made by the natives to mark out regular coffee plots or even to prune the trees , most of which were wild and overgrown . In spite of this the TIMBE natives receive quite a sizeable income from the sale of their coffee . The Missionary at ULAP advises that his intake averages ten bags or five hundred lbs a month , and a good percentage of this is derived from the TIMBE Divis - ion . I believe there is much room for expansion here with this crop . If correctly marked out coffee plots of an acre or more could be established in every TIMBE village , with proper shade provided , the output could be doubled within three years . With this in mind , could a Native Agricultural Assis - tant , similar to those employed in the LAE Sub - district , be posted to WASU for the purpose of expanding the coffee industry in these mountain areas ? With the constant supervision of the officer at WASU , the natives should benefit greatly from such a scheme .

EDUCATION.AND MISSIONS .

The Lutheran Mission is providing for the education of the TIMBE people . There are eighteen village schools in the area , providing instruction for 531 male and 443 female children . Lessons are taught in the KOTTE dialect and extend over a period of four years , giving the students an elementary knowledge of simple arithmetic , reading , writing and Bible history . The more advanced pupils are then selected for train - ing at the GATOP village higher school and the majority of students , when they complete this two year course , go on for a further two years at the GATOP area school . Subjects taught in the latter two schools include English , arithmetic , physics and history . With almost three hundred pupils attending the GATOP Education Centre , the two European and half a dozen or so native teachers are doing a first class job and the TIMBE people are indeed fortunate in having the services of this es - tablishment for the education of their young men . A schedule of village schools operating throughout the TIMBE and pupils att - ending , is attached under APPENDIX " A " . Regular inspection visits of village schools and teachers are made by the European teacher in charge at GATOP .

With the exception of an isolated few who have previously been nidden , the TIMBE people have all been baptised into the Lutheran Church . The Mission commands much influence in the area and its activities constitute a large part of daily village life . Mission evangelists are located in all villages and church services are held daily . Mr.H.Wagner is the European Missionary at ULAP and usually manages to visit the area annually .

HEALTH.

There are four native Medical Assistants in the area , posted as follows .

NMA KINIONG	HENGUNNE area .
NMA LINARIONG	HENGUNNE area .
NMA BATANINOOK	LOWAMON village .
NMA KALENG	KONUTU village .

The latter two are doing an excellent job in the villages under their care as is indicated by the marked lack of sickness and disease in these villages . Several complaints were received concerning KINIONG of DERIM refusing to treat patients in his area . The European sister at ULAP informs me that natives from the HENGUNNE area repeatedly make the long journey to ULAP and request her for medicines and treatment which , of course , she cannot refuse . But with a Government Native Medical Assis - tant stationed in the area , it seems unwarranted for parties of natives to be constantly making the journey over the range to ULAP for treatment . Remarks of previous officers in the HENGUNNE village books show that this native has been a continual source of disturbance in the area with affairs with women and by superceding his authority as a Native Medical Assistant. KINIONG was spoken to strongly in the presence of all the village officials of the HENGUNNE area and his duties to the native people clearly outlined .If further complaints are received about him , stronger action will be taken .

During the course of the patrol , thirteen suspected leprosy cases were sighted and sent to the Hansenide Colony at ETEP for examination . This disease is found in the TIMBE Division , mainly in the villages of SAMBANGAN , ONGGAKE , LAUMGEI and thereabouts . At present there are some seventy odd patients receiving treatment at ETEP , the majority of these being TIMBE natives . The course of treatment at the Colony

includes the building up of resistance of the patients with meat foods and tonics of iron content , taken orally . When the condition of a sufferer becomes negative , he is allowed to return to his village where there is little or no danger of the disease spreading . Of course quite a few of the more advanced cases are practically incurable and result in death .

In the cold mountain climate , the natives , especially the older men and women , are subject to attacks of pneumonia which accounts for the greater percentage of deaths in the area . Due to the fact that the natives have little warm clothing to protect them from the extreme cold and that their diet is not conducive to physical resistance , little can be done to combat the disease .

Many people in the higher altitude villages die of malaria after visits to the coast . It appears that the mountain people are almost certain to contract malaria after leaving themselves open to infection on the coast . Talks were given in all villages on the danger involved in journeying to the coast and the natives were strongly advised not to make the visits unless absolutely necessary , in which case they are to come to WASU for suitable prophylactics .

The skin diseases , grilli and scabies were present in the usual large quantities as were tropical ulcers and these were treated with dressings and penicillin by the accompanying Native Medical Assistant . The incidence of these skin com - plaints would be greatly reduced if the people could be per - suaded to wash their bodies more frequently . Several small babies were found to be suffering from malnutrition and are now receiving treatment at ULAP mission hospital . Goitres are prevalent in the LEWAMON and YALUMET river areas but strangely enough do not exist in the HENGUNNE of SAMBANGAN regions . It would be appreciated if quantities of iodised salt could be obtained from Bulk Medical Store LAE , for trading with natives suffering from this complaint and requisition is attached acc - ordingly .

The Mission hospital at ULAP is capable of accomm - odating thirty patients while the new ward now nearing completion will accommodate the same number again . The hospital is run by a qualified sister and is well supplied with modern drugs and equipment . More serious cases that require skilled medical attention , are sent to FINSCHHAFEN . As mentioned previously , a leprosarium is operating at ETEP which is located about two miles below ULAP towards the coast . This establishment is also under the control of a qualified sister . Attached under APPENDIX " B " are medical statistics collected during the patrol for reference purposes .

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Most of the TIMBE villages are located on the mountainsides and ridges above the rivers usually between heights of from 4000 ' to 7000 ' above sea level . Some villages have been built on very steep inclines such as at SAMBANGAN , TIMOWONG and BILIMANG . The houses of the combined villages of DALUGILIMON and LEWAMON are stretched along a high , narrow ridge overlooking the TIMBE river on one side and the YALUMET on the other . Space is limited in some of the larger villages and the houses are built very close together . The people were advised that when replacing old houses , to arrange the new dwellings in orderly lines , with respectable distances between them as the practice of building houses at random on the site , causes this over - crowding .

Materials used in housing consist mainly of plaited

bamboo or the dried - out leaf of the " garoka " palm as walls with kunai or pit - pit roofs . Some of the houses are built with floors at ground level while others prefer to elevate their dwellings on stakes , from two to three feet above the ground . In the latter case it was not uncommon to see an outer wall of plaited bamboo as an extra protection against the cold . These primitive materials deteriorate quickly so that it is necessary to replace houses every three years or so . Mission teachers and the more enterprising natives have built their houses of plank timber and they are a decided improvement on the others . All villages had adequate sanitation facilities , although many new latrines had been built to impress the patrol . Village officials were told to see that these facilities are regularly maintained .

Village officials in the area are of average calibre and no outstanding leader was seen . It speaks well of the officials that they had their villages in order and I feel that is about all that can be expected of them . They have little idea of their powers as set out under the Native Administration Regulations and every endeavour was made to explain their duties and powers . I have found very few oficials who will conscient - iously endeavour to carry out their full duties when the anger and criticism of their fellow natives is incurred in doing so . It is quite common in the TIMBE for village officials to leave their homes and seek employment without obtaining prior permission . One can't blame them for wanting a little pocket money and the villages usually get along without them but they were instructed to first seek permission before leaving their villages for any length of time . It was noticeable that young men returning from work had no inclination whatsoever to acept the responsibilities of a luluai or tultul .

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Inter village roads in the TIMBE are generally good . From four to eight feet in width and well graded , they make for comfortable walking except in wet weather when the ground becomes extremely muddy and slippery , Several journeys between villages involve steep descents and similarly steep accents . The tracks between MUMUNGAN and LAWOT and between POBUNG and HEMANG descend for almost 2000 feet to the waterways below . With the latter two mentioned villages ,one must climb back over the same route to POBUNG at the summit and would perhaps be the hardest journey in the TIMBE Division . With routes such as these it is nigh impossible to build decent roads .

The longest walking times necessary were the journeys both into and out of the area . The complete journey from WASU to the first TIMBE valley village of ZANDU requires twelve hours of mainly hard climbing , and is usually completed in two days . The return journey from TOGIPLAN down to the coast and on to WASU is also a twelve hour trip but can be completed in a day as the walking along the coast is not arduous . A summary of walking times between villages will be found in the patrol diary .

The TIMBE is the largest river in the area and it is necessary to cross the main stream only once during the patrol, on the return journey to WASU . The crossing is best attempted at the mouth just below the old site of MALSANGA village , Here the water is swiftly flowing but usually about waist high and can be crossed with little difficulty . In full flood , a wait of perhaps a day or two would be necessary for safety's sake .

The tributaries of the TIMBE , the KOK , TORO and YALUMET rivers are crossed during the patrol , the latter many times , and are negotiated by means of log bridges . These consist of five or six sturdy logs lashed together and suspended across the stream . To facilitate the crossing , a rough hand rail is usually provided . These rough bridges serve their purpose and should they on occasions be washed away , they can easily be replaced with little loss of time .

CENSUS.

Census figures reveal a total population of 9,978 , an increase of 64 on the last recorded figures . Twenty two villages showed an increase in numbers , thirteen a decrease while three remained static . The number of births , 240 , ex - ceeded the number of deaths , 201 , by 39 .

Those villages showing a greater number of deaths than births were mainly ,

VILLAGE	BIRTHS	DEATHS
GOLANGKE	5	9
SONGGIN	7	13
HEM	6	9
TIMOWONG	3	8
KURIN	5	10
TAKOP	5	9
ETAITNO	7	15
KOIYAN	1	8
TOWAT	4	13

K.J. Hanrahan .

K.J.Hanrahan
Cadet Patrol Officer .

APPENDIX " A " .

VILLAGE SCHOOLS

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	TOTAL
WAVIT	20	24	44
ZANDU	50	53	103
YAKOT	54	57	111
BUSIAN	38	24	62
SONGGIN	43	29	72
ONGGAKE	19	22	41
SAMBANGAN	16	12	28
TIMOWONG	50	35	85
LEWAMON	58	55	113
TAKOP	18	22	40
BILIMANG	30	21	51
LMON	25	17	42
ETAITNO	25	21	46
KOMUTU	10	8	18
KOIYAN	15	6	21
HAMELINGAN	22	15	37
SUNDE	17	6	23
TOWAT	21	16	37
TOTALS	531	443	974

APPENDIX " B " .

MEDICAL STATISTICS .

VILLAGE	TROP.ULC.	LEPROSY	GOITRE	GRIPPI	SCABIES	YAWS	PNEUM.	MALARIA
WAVIT	27	1		1			1	1
ZANDU	33			1	1		4	3
YAROT	25					2	1	4
BOROKE	12			1	1	1	1	
BUSIAN	28	1		9	1	1	1	3
GOLANGKE	17			17	4			
SONGGIN	12		2				5	2
HEM	11			11	1	2		2
ERIM	15			8		3	1	
TUMUNG	8					1		2
ONGGAKE	14	2			4	2	1	8
SAMBANGAN	16						3	3
LAUMGEI	16	3						
HONZIUKNAN	16							
MUMUNGAN	24	1						
PINANG	5							
DAWOT	33					3	1	
GOMBWATO	14			4				1
TIMOWONG	21		1				4	3
POBUNG	18		4	1			1	1
EMANG	12	1	9	7	3			
GOMANDO	19		11	15				1
LEWAMON	27		2					1
DALUGILOMON	30		2	11	1			2
LAKOP	25		3	7	1		2	
KULIM	18		2					
BILIMANG	34		28	47		2	1	
YUNGGU	6	1	8	11				1
IMON	14		9	57	3			
ETAITNO	24	2			1	2		8
KOIYAN	10		5	12			2	
NANDONG	13		18	9				
KOMUTU	4	1	1	8				
HAMELINGAN			2	5	1		1	3
SIANG	8					4		
SUNDE	4			5				
TOGIPLAN	7			12			13	4
TOWAT	23			5		2		
	643	13	107	264	22	25	43	58

TUBERCULOSIS 2 .

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955/56

Govt. Print.—7038/7.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F											
WAVIT	8/11/55	4	6											1	1			1			7	2	18	7			3		18	60	27	64	3	49		50	60	53	90	290
ZANDU	10/11/55	6	8		1		1							1	5					2	15	1	19	7			9		42	159	48	146	5	141		117	134	172	220	694
YAKOT	10th "	2	5															1			23	6	11				10		50	120	36	121	4	110		75	99	144	192	551
BOROKE	11th "	3	4											1							5		8	3			1		24	48	12	45	1	35		39	35	56	58	205
BUSIAN	12th "	3	4		1			1						4			1	1	1	1	8		17	1			3		30	68	20	69	2	65		47	43	63	103	285
GOLANGEE	12th "	3	2			1			1		1			2	4			3	2	5	4		10	3			3		21	85	15	81	4	64		46	39	75	102	290
SONGGIN	14th "	4	3	2	1				1				1	2	5	1	2	4		2			22				4		26	73	22	70	9	62		58	48	73	110	315
HEM	14th "	3	3				2		1		1			3	2							6		15			1		17	47	11	51	5	48		31	40	42	65	200
DERIM	15th "	6	3												1						1	5		17	1		3		22	63	17	68	1	59		56	50	62	93	287
TUMLING	16th "	5	5				1						1	7	3						1	1		15					22	61	21	60	2	57		43	45	63	91	258
ONGGAKE	16th "	3	3			1			1						4							7		41			2		45	127	31	109	95	100		72	61	117	53	453
SAMBANGAN	17th "	9	4	1	1									2	2			1				20		14					25	96	23	94	1	78		82	67	87	123	393
LAUMGEI	19th "	3	3											1	2						1	2		5	3		1		12	42	16	42	1	45		28	27	53	64	185
BONZIUKNAN	19th "	1	4			1		1						2	3			1	3			14	1	4	1				21	52	11	53	1	52		31	36	56	73	216
PINANG	21st "		1					1						1	1						2	3		8	1		1		16	34	16	36		36		20	19	32	54	144
MUMUNGGAN	21st "	4	4						1					2	2		1	1		1	12		13	1			1		36	64	20	53	4	58		47	32	76	99	274
DAMOT	22nd "	8	7	1										3	3							10		16	2	1		1	19	113	30	96	2	83		70	70	118	137	425
GOMBWATO	22nd "	4												1	1		1							4			2		15	55	13	46	2	45		31	29	69	70	205

Continued Over

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR .....

Govt. Print.—7038/7.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Students								Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females								
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
TIMOWONG	23rd Nov	1	2											2	6					1	3		6						20	57	17	55	1	48		39	34	64	82	228
POBUNG	23rd "	4	3												1						7		14				1		19	60	18	46	1	41		34	34	61	74	225
HEMANG	24th "	6	5					1			1			2	3						5		13						25	89	19	74	2	67		42	40	97	107	304
GOMANDO	25th "	1	4																		8	3	9				2		15	49	17	49	2	51		19	27	43	74	185
LEWAMON	26th "	3	8							1		1		2	1			1		1	6		21				2		38	98	21	79	5	73		80	47	94	111	361
BALUCILOMON	26th "	2	2						1					3	2						2		20	3			1		42	104	32	99	4	92		64	59	113	128	390
KURIN	28th "	4	1											6	4		1	1		1	6		7						17	41	11	36	1	33		28	21	44	56	162
TAKOP	28th "	3	2											6	3						15		10	5			1		24	61	20	50	4	49		34	34	43	72	214
BILIMANG	29th "	3	3						1						2		3	6			2		25				1		41	108	28	88	1	87		56	62	120	113	409
YUNGGU	29th "	2	7											3	2						3	1	8						11	56	18	53	1	54		24	46	61	68	211
IMON	30th "	2	1							1				3			1	2		1	5		7						27	67	19	57		57		44	41	80	83	260
BTAITNO	1/12/55	4	3					1		1		2	2	4	5				4	6	5		14	2					27	81	15	63	3	62		49	42	86	89	287
KOIYAN	2nd Dec		1									1	4	3							2	1	8						26	46	14	51	1	50		37	27	61	77	213
NANDONG	3rd "	1	4														1	1					4						8	32	8	32		33		16	26	35	46	127
KOMUTU	4th "	1	3																	1			12	3			1		10	28	11	31		32		20	25	31	43	135
HAMELINGAN	5th "		1											2									4	2			2		11	31	9	31		31		17	25	38	50	130
SIANG	5th "																		1	1			1				1		2	12		18		15			1	13	23	39
SUNDE	6th "		2				1				1		1								1		2						13	19	7	16	3	17		19	8	26	23	79

Continued Over

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR.....

Govt. Print.—7038/7.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
TOGIPLAN	7th Dec	5	2						1					1			7	6			2								11	28	5	23		23		21	18	34	32	107
TOWAT	12th "	2	2				1		1	2	1			6	2		2	4			8		5		2				32	60	15	45	4	48		47	31	71	67	231
TOTALS :		115	125	4	4	2	7	5	8	6	3	5	5	76	75	1	21	36	8	28	222	15	455	47	3		51		880	2403	688	2300	28	2150		1683	1573	2652	3341	9978

VITIAZ STRAIT

TIMBE RIVER

ARAU

LUTHERAN MISSION
ULAP

33
35
34
32
31
30
29
28
27
26
25
24
23
22
21
20
19
18
17
16
15
14
13
12
11
10
9
8
7
6
5
4
3
2
1

YARUWAGEO

TEGA

KOIK

--- PATROL ROUTE
• VILLAGES
(SEE OVER)

SARUWAGEO RANGE

MT. BANGETA

MT. SALANAKET

TIMBE DIVISION

SCALE 1" = 5 MILES.

2034 LAE, 2035 SAG-SAG, 2033 MARKHAM, 2037 MADANG

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... MORORE ..... Report No... WAS No. 3 1955/56 .....

Patrol Conducted by..... K.J.Hanrahan Cadet Patrol Officer .....

Area Patrolled..... URUWA/YUPNA Divisions .....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... Nil

Natives..... 3 Members RP & NGC . 1 Native Medical Assistant .

Duration—From 23 / 2 /19 56 to 23 / 3 /19 56

Number of Days..... Thirty (30) Days .....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?..... No .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... - /..... 9 /19 54

Medical .... - / 6 /19 55

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol..... Census . Routine Administration .

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ Nil

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ Nil

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ Nil

.....

.....

.....

MA. 30.9.33.

22nd March, 1957.

The District Officer,
Lae.

Wasu P/R. No. 3 of 55/56.

The above mentioned report is acknowledged with thanks.

A good report for a first term officer.

I agree that agricultural projects should be deferred until staff is available. For supervision and advice.

(A.A.Roberts)
Director.

P/A

30/9/31 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. - 221

DYW.AH

Department of Native Affairs,
LAE.

19th May, 1956.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT (WASU) NO. 3 OF 1955/56
CONDUCTED BY K.J. HANRAHAN, CADET PATROL OFFICER

The abovementioned Patrol Report is forwarded.

The patrol appears to have been well conducted and Mr. Hanrahan is to be congratulated for the work he has done in the Wasu area.

The comments of the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, cover the main points brought out in the Report.

Mr. Hanrahan has not submitted a claim for patrol allowance. As he is on leave at present, perhaps you may care to contact him direct in this matter.

Good report
Nr made
VE

(D. Young-Whitford)
A/ASST. DISTRICT OFFICER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

BB:NB

FIN. 30/1/2 - 789
Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

28th. April, 1956.

District Officer,
Department of Native Affairs,
L A E.

WASU PATROL REPORT No. 3 - 1955/56.

Attached please find the report of a patrol of the URUWA/YUPNA area by Cadet Patrol Officer K. Hanrahan from WASU.

This difficult area to patrol is certainly progressing as well as can be expected. The improvement can be seen in the amount of work being put in on the roads without any pressure from us, which shwos an awareness of the benefits which can be gained by following European lead. Undoubtedly the presence of well kept intra-village roads in remote areas is one of the first requirements and it is pleasing to see two such areas doing something for themselves. Further improvement can be seen in the reported state of villages and hygiene. The posting of A.P.O.'s. to the area is a long known need. Unfortunately local natives who have been previously selected have been unsatisfactory for the work entailed.

The Luluai of WORIN has been commended by all patrolling officers and is the person to work through when any agriculture scheme is started in the area. Unfortunately our staff position at WASU does not warrant starting anything in the area at the moment. I consider it much more advisable to wait until the necessary native agricultural assistants are available before going on with any scheme which we could not adequately supervise. The crop which will need to be pushed in the area is of course coffee.

The patrol calls for little comment. Mr. Hanrahan has completed a very satisfactory term of duty and should be commended for the way he has tackled his task. The WASU station should be manned by an experienced Patrol Officer, at least. However as only first term Cadet Patrol Officers have been available, these have been in charge of WASU since 1953. I have been very pleased with the work they have done there since my arrival here.

(B. Bunting)
Assistant District Officer.

Encl.
c.c. Officer-in-Charge, WASU.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Patrol Post ,
WASU.

3rd. April 1956 .

The Assistant District Officer
Sub - District Office
FINSCHHAFEN.

PATROL REPORT WAS No. 3 1955/56

Patrol conducted by	-	K.J.Hanrahan Cadet Patrol Officer
Area patrolled	-	URUWA/YUPNA Divisions
Duration of patrol	-	23rd. February - 23rd. March 1956 . Thirty (30) days
Purposes of patrol	-	Census Routine Administration

Appendix " A "	-	Pupils attending Lutheran Mission Village Schools .
Appendix " B "	-	Medical Statistics .

PATROL DIARY

Thursday 23rd . February : Departed WASU per MV " MOROBE " 0300 Hrs . Two NMA'S and police constable landed at SINGOROKAI and instructed to proceed inland and await the patrol's arrival at WORIN . Continued on to ROINJI arriving 0900 Hrs . Self , patrol personnel and stores landed and " MOROBE " departed for TOLOKIWA Island 1000 Hrs . Word sent out for carriers and patrol re - mained ROINJI beach camp overnight .

Friday 24th . February : Departed ROINJI 0800 Hrs for YUWONG . Time 1 Hr 30 Mins . Census and ins - pection . Proceeded to bush camp halfway up the coastal range . Time 4 Hrs and remained overnight .

Saturday 25th . February : Departed camp 0800 Hrs for BONKIMAN . Time 9 Hrs . Crossed range at 5500' and going very slow and heavy due to condition of road and heavy rain throughout .

Sunday 26th . February : 0900 Hrs census and inspection of village . Court of Native Affairs . Afternoon observed .

Monday 27th . February : Departed BONKIMAN 0830 Hrs for WANDABONG . Time 2 Hrs . Census and inspection of village .

Tuesday 28th . February : Departed WANDABONG 0800 Hrs for BAUP . Time 5 Hrs . Road proceeded along the mountainside above the YUPNA river and then climbed sharply to village . Census and inspection .

Wednesday 29th . February : Departed BAUP 0900 Hrs for DANATUM . Time 4 Hrs . Census and inspection and medical attention given .

Thursday 1st . March : Departed DANATUM 0730 Hrs for BUNGAVAT . Time 6 Hrs . Crossed the URUWA/YUPNA Divide and descended steeply to village . Census and inspection . Court of Native Affairs . Remained overnight .

Friday 2nd . March : Departed BUNGAVAT 0900 Hrs for DANATUM , reversing yesterday's route and recrossing the Divide at 7500' . Time 6 Hrs though return journey much more arduous . Remained DANATUM overnight .

Saturday 3rd , March : Departed DANATUM 0800 Hrs for MEK , descending to KAENG river , tributary of YUPNA , and thence up a kunai spur to village . Time 3 Hrs . Census and inspection .

Sunday 4th . March : Departed MEK 0900 Hrs for ISAN . Time 1 Hr 30 Mins .
Afternoon observed .

Monday 5th . March	:	0800 Hrs census and inspection of village . Police constable and Native Medical Assistant to inspect hamlet of UROP . Heard complaints . Remained overnight .
Tuesday 6th . March	:	Departed ISAN 0800 Hrs for KEWIENG . Time 5 Hrs . Road crosses range behind ISAN at 8500' , descends to the KEWIENG river and thence up to the village on the slopes of the FINISTERRE Range . Inspected village Commenced census of KEWIENG at 1500 Hrs and discontinued at night - fall .
Wednesday 7th . March	:	0800 Hrs completed census of KEWIENG . 1100 Hrs to MEGAN , time 15 Mins . Census and inspection of village and returned to KEWIENG . Heard complaints and talks with Officials .
Thursday 8th , March	:	Departed KEWIENG 0830 Hrs for GOGIOK in the URUWA Division . Re - versed Tuesday's route to the GOGIOK turnoff , crossed the URUWA/ YUPNA once again at 8000' and arr - village at dusk , time 9 Hrs 30 Mins. Raining throughout and road very poor .
Friday 9th . March	:	0900 Hrs census and inspection of GOGIOK . Medical attention given .
Saturday 10th . March	:	Departed GOGIOK 0800 Hrs for DINAGAT/KUNDEM . KEYONG and SOM rivers in flood and much time spent crossing these . Route then pro - ceeded through open kunai hills along an excellent road to village . Time 8 Hrs including time spent at rivers .
Sunday 11th . March	:	Observed .
Monday 12th . March	:	0800 Hrs census and inspection of village . Police constable and Native Medical Assistant to inspect the old village of DINAGAT which is still inhabited . Departed DINAGAT/KUNDEM at 1200 Hrs for SINDAMON , crossing YAT river en route . Time 3 Hrs with good road through kunai plains . Remained overnight .
Tuesday 13th . March	:	0800 Hrs census and inspection of SINDAMON . Departed 1100 Hrs for SUGAN , crossing range into URUWA valley . Time 3 Hrs 30 Mins . Census and inspection of village . Remained overnight .
Wednesday 14th . March	:	Departed SUGAN 0800 Hrs for WORIN . Time 3 Hrs 30 Mins . Crossed URUWA river en route . Heavy rain upon

arrival suspended further work .

Thursday 15th . March : 0900 Hrs census and inspection of WORIN . Medical attention given and people to work on construction of Aid Post .

Friday 16th . March : Departed WORIN 0900 Hrs for YAWAN . Time 1 Hr 30 Mins . Descended to and crossed the URUWA river and ascended to village over a steep road . Census inspection and medical check of village . Returned to WORIN during afternoon .

Saturday 17th . March : At WORIN .
Natives from WORIN area working on construction of Aid Post and dwell - ings for Native Medical Assistants .

Sunday 18th . March : Departed WORIN 1200 Hrs for BOKSAWIN . Time 1 Hr 30 Mins . Afternoon observed .

Monday 19th . March : 0900 Hrs census and inspection of village . Medical attention given . Heard complaints .

Tuesday 20th . March : Departed BOKSAWIN 0800 Hrs for SAPMANGA . Time 40 Mins . Census and inspection of village . Departed SAPMANGA 1100 Hrs for KUMDAURONG . Time 1 Hr . Census and inspection of village . Remained overnight .

Wednesday 21 st . march : Departed KUMDAUR ONG 0730 Hrs for SIO village of NINEIA . Crossed the coastal range at 8000' and descended to village at 1500' . Time 7 Hrs 30 Mins . Remained overnight .

Thursday 22nd . March : Departed NINEIA 0600 Hrs for coast . Time 2 Hrs . Proceeded along coastal road around REISS Point , through old coastal site of MALASANGA , crossed TIMBE river with some diff - iculty and arrived at beach but below the present inland site of MALASANGA village at nightfall . Walking time from coast below NINEIA 9 Hrs 30 Mins . Remained overnight .

Friday 23rd . March : Departed beach hut 0700 Hrs for WASU via KIARI Village and the KIARI river . Time 3 Hrs .

END OF DIARY

INTRODUCTION.

The URUWA and YUPNA Divisions contain the most isolated tribes in the WASU Administrative area . Population is sparse and the area and nature of the terrain traversed is vast and magnificent . The YUPNA river which rises on the Eastern end of the FINISTERRE Range , provides the boundary between the MOROBE and the MADANG Districts . The headwater section of the YUPNA is typified by large areas of timberless , kunai clad plateaux which gradually give way to the usual rain forests further up the slopes of the FINISTERRES . After joining with its trib - utaries , the KEWIENG and KAWA rivers , the YUPNA continues northward along a deep gorge , from which huge sandstone cliffs rise steeply on both sides for thousands of feet . From various vantage points along the route , impressive views can be obt - ained of large waterfalls cascadeing over these cliffs on the MADANG side to the river far below . Nearing the coast , the country becomes more thickly timbered and the river passes through a gap in the coastal range to enter the sea several miles west of ROINJI village . KEWIENG village , at 7000' above sea level , together with TIMOWONG in the TIMBE Division , is the highest village in the Sub - district . From KEWIENG , a road crosses the FINISTERRE/SARAWAGED Divide into the WANTOAT valley . According to the natives , there is a two day (fourteen hours) march from here to the WANTOAT Station .

Leaving KEWIENG the patrol crossed the URUWA/YUPNA Dividing Range to GORGIOK , the first URUWA village . The URUWA Division covers a much wider area than does the YUPNA in its narrow restricted gorge . It is made up of the three valley systems of the SAM , YAT and URUWA rivers . Each of these rivers flows in a generally northerly direction and each is separated from the other by a dividing range . The terrain here consists for the most part of rolling , kunai grass hills surronded on all sides by tall mountain ranges . To the south is the Divide connecting the FINISTERRE and SARAWAGED Ranges . This Divide is heavily timbered along its summit and in places attains heights of 10,000' . From DINAGAT , a road crosses the Divide and descends to KAMDARANG village in the ERAP Division . The URUWA river valley is separated from the KELEMEN river of the TIMBE Division by still yet another dividing range . From WORIN village , excellent views are obtained of the Western peaks of the SARAWAGED Range .

This patrol was undertaken during the WASU " wet season " - December to May . It was surprising to the writer to find that only an average amount of rain fell , certainly less than that experienced in the TIMBE in November and no difficulty was experienced in proceeding through the area . Mornings were usually clear and sunny , clouding over during the afternoon with occasional rain at night . Nights in the upper YUPNA villages were bitterly cold .

A medical patrol visited all villages in the URUWA/YUPNA Divisions in July 1955 . The last patrol to the area by the Department of Native Affairs was carried out in September 1954 . Objects of this patrol were

(1) Census revision

(2) Routine Administration

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The URUWAS and YUPNAS are a vigorous and robust people , the majority of whom would appear to have a healthy respect for law and government . They have had little contact with the outside world and European culture and as a result are still in a certain stage of primitiveness . However they have reached the point where efforts are being made to improve general living conditions , roads etc . and this in itself can be regarded as progress .

The area is at present closed to recruiting and natives were advised accordingly . At the time of the patrol , there were 85 males absent from the villages in employment . This re - presents a percentage of 8.8% of the labour potential , which is certainly not high . Several recruiters have been in the area , but with little success as they did not proceed beyond the lower villages . In my opinion , large recruiting potential will be found at such villages as KEWIENG and ISAN . Although many points , such as health , must be considered , I believe that a term of work for most of the young men would contribute greatly towards their progress .

Amalgamation of village sites , inspired by Mission influence , has occurred in the upper YUPNA . While these moves have been beneficial in so far as the bringing of scattered primitive people together , they have resulted in much over - crowding . As ordered by a previous officer three years ago , the MEGAN people have now deserted the main KEWIENG village and are firmly settled in a good village at some twenty minutes distance , At KEWIENG however , onev witnesses the spectacle of over a hundred decrepid old houses , lined in orderly rows with their kunai eaves interlocking . This undoubtedly represents a risk of fire and a danger to health . The people were advised of this , as they have been on previous occasions , and were ins - tructed to rebuild the offending section of the village , insuring that houses are spaced at reasonable distances apart , before the advent of the next patrol . In his patrol report FINSCH No. 1 of 1955/56 , Dr . Mc Cullagh made several suggestions as to the changing of village sites . These were gone into and action was not considered necessary except in the case of DINAGAT and KUNDEM , who , as shown under the heading of villages and village officials , were ordered to amalgamate . The village of BUNGAVAT undoubtedly presents a problem to visiting officers as regards inaccessibility , but this is hardly reason enough to order the people to move .

Dr . Mc Cullagh also reported an unsatisfactory state of affairs amongst village officials in the lower YUPNA . He states that he was treated with intentional insolence by tye tul-tuls of YUWONG and BONKIMAN respectively . The matter was investigated and I remark that the natural vigour of these people might easily be mistaken for insolence by the uninitiated . However , upon short association with KASANGA , t ul tul of BONKIMAN , I could quite believe Dr . Mc Cullagh's remarks concerning him . I con - sidered that some disciplinary action was necessary and accordingly he was removed from office under the Native Administration Ord - inance . The people of both villages were assembled and told that they were to be courteous and respectful at all times to visiting officers , either from The Department of Native Affairs or other Departments .

The patrol was well received by the natives of the area and co-operation was forthcoming at all times . Incidence of serious crime in the area is negligible . Several minor cases were heard in the Court of Native Affairs .

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

By referring to the remarks of previous officers , I can form the conclusion that the URUWA/YUPNA people have made consistent efforts to improve inter village roads over the past eighteen months . Previously , long distances between villages and the sparce manpower available , contributed to a general decline in the standard of roads - in fact in some cases there were no roads in existence . The last Native Affairs officer was forced to proceed from GORGIOK across country and then following the bed of the SOM river as far as the turnoff to KUNDEM . The present patrol completed the journey along a wide , well graded and well maintained track through kunai hills , stretching the whole distance from GORGIOK to KUNDEM . An excellent road now exists between KUNDEM and SUNDAMON which reduces walking times between those villages by two hours . Roads connecting the URUWA valley villages are a pleasure to walk over and a credit to the people maintaining them . Roads in the YUPNA vary in degree according to the ruggedness of the terrain . The entry road to the area from ROINJI and the road crossing the URUWA/YUPNA Divide between KEWIENG and GORGIOK both penetrate very mountainous country and are hard 10 hour marches . Nevertheless they could be maintained a little better than they have been and villages concerned were instructed accordingly . Sections of the road in the lower YUPNA , for instance between WANDABONG and BAUP , follow a narrow ledge some six inches in width , high up on a cliff overlooking the yupna river and care must be exercised in negotiating these sections .

The village of BUNGAVAT is isolated from its neighbouring villages and presents some difficulty in visiting . This patrol crossed the 7500' URUWA/YUPNA Divide from BUNGAVAT DANATUM into the SOM river area , a journey of six hours . This route was then reversed the following day and the remainder of the upper YUPNA villages visited . An alternative route is to proceed through the YUPNA visiting all villages and then returning to DANATUM and thence on to BUNGAVAT , GORGIOK etc . With this in mind , the GORGIOK and BUNGAVAT people were told to keep the road connecting their two villages in good repair .

It is not necessary to cross the YUPNA river in a patrol of the MOROBE District YUPNA villages . Its smaller tributaries , the KEWIENG and KAENG rivers are crossed by means of log bridges and present no difficulty . The KEYONG and SOM rivers present greater problems as they are both too wide to be effectively bridged and consequently must be forded . During flood periods , this can be a long and arduous task . The URUWA river is bridged inland with a log structure .

The coastal stretch between WASU and ROINJI also presents several hazards in the form of the URUWA and TIMBE rivers , which both enter the sea through several swiftly flowing channels .

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFCICIALS.

Village housing and general cleanliness of villages was found to be of a very high standard , Where minor improvements were necessary they were carried out during the patrol's stay in the village . Although quite a few of the

headwater people are still living in scattered hamlets , the majority of URUWA/YUPNA natives are well and permanently established on central village sites . Exception to this was found at the theoretically combined villages of DINAGAT and KUNDEM . The people have been in the habit of lining for census at KUNDEM , where a good village has been constructed . DINAGAT natives , however , are scattered over the countryside on the slopes of the SARAWAGED and their dwellings have not been ins - pected for over three years . A police constable and Native Medical Assistant were sent to inspect the hamlet , which was reported to be in a most unsatisfactory state . The DINAGAT people were instructed to either build a new village on the KUNDEM site and settle down there or else construct a new village , road to and from , rest house etc . in their present living area . They decided on the former and this work is to be completed by the next patrol .

Housing throughout the area usually consists of plaited bamboo or pandanus thatch walls with kunai roof . It is common practice to build two walls , the outer or protecting wall completely enclosing the dwelling as an added resistance against the extreme cold . Beehive or igloo type houses are also common in the YUPNA . Sanitation in both areas was found to be adequate .

Village officials conform to the usual pattern in the area in that they are Mission dominated and have little idea of their powers and duties . Talks were given in the villages on the power of village officials and steps were taken where necessary to back up their authority . The fact that most villages and roads were in a satisfactory state shows that they are trying at least . Village officials who impressed were

WEK Luluai of WANGABONG
SAPA Tul-tul of ISAN
HANUWAN Tul-tul of WORIN

Particular mention must be made of DONGIYONG , luluai of WORIN who is the most efficient official I have had the pleasure of meeting . This man has the confidence of his people and is a great help to an officer patrolling the URUWA .

HEALTH.

One of the secondary objects of the patrol was to set up an Aid Post at WORIN village in the URUWA . Two Aid Post Orderlies and one Police Constable , together with all medical supplies and equipment , were put ashore from the MV " MOROBE " at SINGOROKAI village while the patrol was en route ROINJI .They were instructed to proceed inland to WORIN and commence the construction of the Aid Post buildings while they were awaiting the this officer's arrival . This work had made great progress when the patrol arrived some three weeks later and only two days work was necessary to complete the job .

The Aid Post buil ing was constructed solely from native materials and consisted of plaited bamboo walls , hewn timber floor with a kunai roof . A dwelling , together with out houses was also constructed for each of the two Aid Post Orderlies . A talk was given to all the people in the

vicinity explaining the reasons for the establishment of the Aid Post and also the amount of co-operation that would be required from the people if the scheme was to be a success .

Native Medical Assistants BUSAUNG and KAMBIN were stationed in WORIN village to mann the Aid Post . The former is a FINSCHHAFEN native from the DEDUA Division and was accompanyied by his wife and two children . The latter is a SIO native . Both of them were well received by the URUWA natives , a point well indicated by the keenness and enthus - iasm with which they constructed the Aid Post buildings . I feel sure that the two Aid Post Orderlies will receive the full co-operation of the URUWA people and in this they will be greatly assisted by the efforts of WORIN'S most efficient luluai DONGIYONG , who expressed his peoples appreciation to the Government for the decision and action taken in es - tablishing the Post .

BUSAUNG and KAMBIN were told to endeavour to visit all URUWA villages at least twice a year . Medical supplies to WORIN can either be landed at SINGOROKAI and carried inland (three days journey) or carried along the coastal route from WASU to NINEA and then inland (five days journey) .

The URUWAS and YUPNAS , particularly the latter , were generally found to be robust and of good physique and were the healthiest tribes encountered to date in the WASU area . These people do not appear to be so subject to respiratory complaints and pneumonic troubles so common in other mountain divisions such as the TIMBE and NABA . The extreme isolation of the two areas could perhaps have something to do with this .

Quite a number of large goitres were noticed , especially in the lower YUPNA villages of WANDABONG and BONKIMAN , while all other villages have the usual two or three cases . 112 lbs . of iodised salt was traded throughout the URUWA and YUPNA during the course of the patrol .

Skin diseases , scabies and tinea were present in the usual proportions . These were treated in each village by the native medical assistant accompanying . The many minor tropical ulcers and abscesses were treated during the patrol's visit with penicillin injections . At YAWAN village , three tropical ulcers which had virtually crippled the sufferers were brought forward . Little could be done for these people during an overnight stay but with the posting of two Native medical Assistants in the neighbouring village of WORIN , it is to be hoped that they will improve .

The people are highly susceptible to malaria when they leave themselves open to infection on the coast . Only the occasional case however was noticed in the villages . Several isolated cases of filariasis were noticed . At present , no medical facilities exist for the YUPNA people , population 2529 . With this in mind , three natives were selected from the central villages of KEWIENG , ISAN and MEK with a view to attending the native medical training school at MALAHANG . Attempts have been made in the past to secure suitable natives for training but all have failed to measure up to the req - uired standard . The three natives mentioned above are now at FINSCHHAFEN Native Hospital receiving initial training .

Medical Stat[illegible]s are attached for reference purposes in APPENDIX " B " .

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The natives of the URUWA and YUPNA are purely subsistence agriculturalists . Staple foods consumed are taro , yams and kau - kau and these are supplemented by sugar cane , corn , bananas and occasionally oranges . Tapiok , pit - pit and a variety of peanut (kalip) are also very popular . All these foods are in good supply and food shortages of any nature rarely occur .

Coffee trees are grown in several villages but the amount produced is negligible . Both the URUWA and YUPNA vallies would appear to be suitable for extensive planting of coffee . European vegetables such as potatoes , carrots , cabbages and eschallots grow well throughout the area .

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS.

Education is supervised by the Lutheran Mission which has its headquarters at TAPEN across the YUPNA river in the SAIDOR Sub - district . There are eight village schools operating throughout the two divisions , attended by 295 males and 157 females pupils . Lessons are taught in the Mission's KOTTE dialect and include primary training in religion , arithmetic , reading and writing . The brighter pupils receive further training at the Area school and village higher school at ULAP . A schedule of pupils attending village schools is attached under APPENDIX " A " .

Reverend MUNSEL of TAPEN is in charge of Mission activity in the area and usually manages to visit the villages once a year . Mission influence has spread to all of the URUWA/YUPNA people and very few of them today remain un - baptized .

CENSUS.

The combined population of the two divisions amounted to 4,063 , an increase of 85 on the previous figures , compiled eighteen months previously . The figure is constituted by an increase of 61 in the YUPNA and 24 in the URUWA .

Two villages only had an excess of deaths over births . These were

	BIRTHS	DEATHS
KUNDACRONG	1	6
YUWONG	-	2

The total number of births exceeded deaths by 77 , so the increase in pipulation is a natural increase and not due to migrations in .

Several new names were recorded in the MEGAN - KEWIENG section and I would consider that all natives living in the area have now had their names recorded . Little trouble was experienced in lining and the people were prompt and co - operative .

The statistics , to my mind , show a healthy situation to exist in the URUWA and YURNA Divisions .

K.J.Hanrahan
Cadet Patrol Officer

APPENDIX " A "

PUPILS ATTENDING LUTHERAN MISSION VILLAGE SCHOOLS

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	TOTALS
WANDABONG	28	18	46
MEK	31	16	47
ISAN	62	37	99
KEWIENG	65	40	105
GORGIOK	6	7	13
DINAGAT/ KUNDEM	21	12	33
WORIN	43	11	51
BOKSAWIN	42	16	58
BUNGAVAT	NOT OPERATING		
TOTALS	295	157	452

APPENDIX " B "

MEDICAL STATISTICS

VILLAGE	TU	SCABIES	TINEA	GOITRE	YAWS	T	EYE COMPL.	MALARIA
YUWONG	2	1	3					
BONDIMAN	2	4	10	26	2		1	
WANDABONG	2	1	6	44	1	2	2	
BAUP				3		1		1
ANATUM	4	4		5	4			3
BUNGAVAT	1			1	2			1
MEK	3	2		2	2		1	2
ISAN	11	23		6			1	4
KEWIENG	3	8			4		3	4
MEGAN	11	1			2		2	3
GORGIOK	4			1			1	
CINDAMON	3		2	1				
DINAGAT / KUNDEM	3	10			1			4
SUGAN			7	3	1			
WORIN	5	8		3	1			2
YAWAN	4	3		2				
BOKSAWIN	1	2	3	6			1	1
SAPMANGA	1		8	4				2
KUMDAURONG		18	6					3
TOTALS	60	85	47	107	20	3	12	30

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955/56 — YUPNA DIVISION

Govt. Print.—7403/10.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Studying								Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females								
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
YUWONG	24/2/56										1			1			1	1		1	1		1						7	20	1	16	1	12		8	5	24	18	57
PONKIHAN	26/2/56	8	9		1									2			1	2	1	4	3		4		2				23	46	14	42	2	41		36	43	68	67	223
WANDABONG	27/2/56	7	7	1						1				2	2		3	7		1	1		2				6		24	56	25	61	3	62		51	53	75	93	281
BAUP	28/2/56	2	1	1										1	1			1			1								3	18	5	15	1	14		5	11	20	20	57
DA"ATUM	29/2/56	6	3		1			1						1	1				2	4							1		16	35	13	36	2	30		48	26	51	51	177
MEK	3/3/56	9	4	1								1		1				2			1						2		22	48	18	48	3	48		63	38	57	68	229
ISAN	5/3/56	11	9	1				1	1	1	1	1	1	5	5			1		1	5		14	9			16		58	154	53	142	4	141		123	116	162	194	639
KEWIENG	7/3/56	9	12						3				1	1	9			2		3	3		10	1			9		75	140	52	139	6	136		107	109	175	242	656
MEGAN	7/3/56	9	8	1						1				3	1		3	3	2	2	6						1		16	43	13	52		49		34	26	54	89	210
TOTALS		61	53	5	2			2	4	3	2	2	2	17	19		8	19	5	16	21		31	10	2		35		244	560	194	551	22	533		475	427	696	842	2529

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955/56 — URUWA DIVISION

Govt. Print.—7403/10.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: At Work				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: Students				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
BUNGAVAT	1/3/56	1	4											2	2				1																				115
GORGIOK	9/3/56	1	4		1							1			3				1				6						9	34	8	16	1	18		16	18	36	22	98
DINAGAT/ KUNDEM	12/3/56	9	9									1	2		3		1				14		1				1		24	67	17	53	2	56		67	47	72	78	280
SINDAMON	13/3/56	4	2					1						2	3								1						8	27	5	20	1	19		18	15	34	23	91
SUGAN	13/3/56	4													1		1				3		1				2		10	22	12	19	1	20		18	17	22	28	91
WORIN	15/3/56	9	7		1			1				1	6	4						2	1		7				3		29	103	24	73	1	78		67	66	118	92	354
YAWAN	16/3/56	3	2											3				2											17	29	10	25	1	26		31	23	42	38	134
BOKSAWIN	19/3/56		3					1					2	1								1					2		23	42	8	39	2	42		36	35	56	55	182
SAPMANGA	20/3/56	4	2	1									2										2				2		15	29	4	20	1	20		14	17	42	28	105
KUMDAURONG	20/3/56	1							1				3	2									2				1		3	23	7	11		12		16	12	28	22	81
TOTALS		39	33	1	2			3	1			3	19	22		2	2	4	19		20						11		158	400	103	302	11	314		304	271	486	423	1534

H.Q.

30/9/10

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPOR[redacted]

District of MOROBE Report No. Wasu No. 4 of 1955/56.

Patrol Conducted by R.J. Green Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled SIO Coastal Census Sub-Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

Natives 2 Members R.P.N.G.C. and 1 N.M.A.

Duration—From 28/5/1956 to 28/6/1956

Number of Days Twenty

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../1919..54.

Medical ..../..8.../19..54.

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol Census Revision and Routine Administration

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

29/9/1956

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

30/9/10.

Village Popul

Year 1955/56

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	M:C	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13					In	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	
KIARI	28.5.56	1	2											2	2					
MALASANGA	28.5.56	1	4											1						
SINGROAKAI	30.5.56	3	3					1					1		4					
NINEIA	31.5.56	6	8		1			1	2					1	2					
BONEIA																			47	5
ROINJI	2.6.56		2						1					2					1	
DARONGE	2.6.56								1					3	1					
WELIKI	5.6.56		2						1					3	2					
SIO Nº 2	19.6.56	18	14					1					1	4	3					
SIO Nº 1	20.6.56	26	13						1		1			1	7					
LEMBANG.GANDO	21.6.56	1	1						1					2	2					
NAMBARIWA	22.6.56	5											1	2	1					
GITUA	23.6.56	7	12					1		1				1	2				1	
KUMUKIO	26.6.56	16	12	1				1						3	1	3	2			
		84	73	2	1			5	6	1	2		3	25	27	3	51	7		

NA. 30.9.52

22nd March, 1957.

The District Officer,
Lae.

Wasu Patrol Report No. 4 of 56/57.

The above mentioned report is acknowledged with thanks.

An extremely depressing report.

These people have been neglected too long, both by Department of Native Affairs and Public Health Department.

The $10 re-settlement Scheme appears to have been a complete failure.

I suggest they be permitted to return to the coast, but it is essential they have good housing and adequate health facilities.

P/11
35/3

(A.A.Roberts)
Director

30/9/56 ✓

(COPY)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2 - 1033

TWW/BMB

Sub-District Office,
FINSCHHAFEN.

20th. September, 1956.

The District Officer,
Department of Native Affairs,
L A E.

PATROL REPORT - W4 of 1955/56 / C.P.O. R.W. GREEN

Enclosed herewith please find three copies of the abovenamed patrol report by Mr. R.J. Green.

My comments are as follows:-

NATIVE AFFA IRS

The Sio village has long been split into a number of con[illegible]icting factions. I feel that the "Councillors" have only served to divide the camp moreso.

The people of this village seem to be more industrious abroad than at home. They have always provided a large pool of semi-skilled migrant labour.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

A request has been made for orange seedlings for distribution in the Sio area. The Forestry Department promised to forward these as soon as they became available. To date none have been received.

I agree entirely with Mr. Green that emphasis on Economic Development should be placed on the improvment and expansion of existing coconut plantations. The Agricultural Officer has promised to supervise the construction of a hot-air copra drier at Sio Village in the near future.

The matter of a ship for the Sio people is being investigated. I hope that this can be made a co-operative venture involving all the coastal copra producing community. Some expert advice on the type and suitability of specific vessels will later be required.

In depressing report
16

Freighting of copra direct to the copra marketing board by local native craft is being given a trial run. If this proves satisfactory it not only ensures that the natives get a better price for their copra but gives business to local native ship owners.

Cocoa growing will not be encouraged until a thorough survey has been carried out by the Agricultural Department. It is likely that some of the Sio hill villages would be suitably located for cocoa growing. Coffee growing will be encouraged in hinterland villages where the altitude and conditions are appropriate.

West Sio re-settlement scheme

This matter is dealt with fully in a report of mine to follow shortly. I agree with Mr. Green's remarks.

The matter of placing a Native Medical Assistant at Singroakai Village has been discussed with the Medical Assistant at Wasu.

(Sgd) T.W. White

T.W. WHITE.
A/Assistant District Officer.

ARH.AH

Department of Native Affairs,
LAE.

1st. October, 1956.

Mr. R. Green,
Patrol Officer,
WASU.

PATROL REPORT - Wk of 1955/56

I shall be glad if you will inform me of the reason for delay of three months before furnishing this report, please.

(A.R. Haviland)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

DIARY

Wasu Patrol No. 4 of 1955/56. SIO Coastal Area

Mon. 28th. May : To Kiari - 50 mins. from Wasu. Census revised and village inspected. Villagers medically examined. Visited village mission school.
To Malasanga beach camp - 2 hours. Amended census.

Tues.29th. : New Malasanga (resettlement) village inspected. 30 mins. from beach. Medical examination carried out.
To beach camp en route Singroakai via old Malasanga - 5 hours.

Wed. 30th. : To new Singroakai (resettlement) village - 2¾ hours. Village situated 1½ hours from beach road. Census amended, village inspected and medical examination carried out.

Thurs.31t. : To Nineia - Iuluai's hamlet - 5 hours. Hamlet 2¾ hours from beach road. Revised census, medical inspection carried out. Visited village mission school.

Fri. 1st. Jun. : Inspected Nineia village then walked to Iuluai's hamlet (Boneia). Time 1½ hours. Village, medical inspections.
To old Singroakai - 2½ hours.

Sat. 2nd. : To Roinji/Daronge - 5½ hours. Resettlement village ¾ hour from beach. Census amended.

Sun. 3rd. : Roinji/Daronge inspected and inhabitants medically examined.
Returned to old Singroakai - 5½ hours.

Mon. 4th. : To new Malasanga - 7½ hours.

Tues.5th. : Patrol gear returned to Wasu. Self, N.A.A. and police to Weleke - 4 hours. Census revised, village and medical inspections carried out.
Returned to Wasu late afternoon - 3 hours.

AT WASU

Mon. 18th. : To Sio No. 1 - 3½ hours. Inspected hamlet of Belembu en route. Inspected village and housing during afternoon A.D.O. White addressed village officials and unofficial councillors.

Tues.19th. : Visited village mission schools at both Sio No. 1 and Sio No. 2. A.D.O. White addressed all villagers and then departed for Gagidu per native vessel M.V. Fishboat. Amended census at Sio No. 2 and medically examined inhabitants. Returned to Sio. No.1 and for remainder of afternoon discussed village matters with officials.

Wed. 20th. : Inspected housing at Bodzokola (hamlet of Sio No.1) and Sio No.2. New coconut palms planted by both Sio villages inspected.
Revised census at Sio No.1.

Thur.21st. : To Lembang.gando - 3 hours. Census revision, village and medical inspections.
Returned to Sio No. 1 - 2 hours.

Fri. 22nd. : To Nambariwa - 50 mins. from Sio No.2 . Village censused and inspected. Inhabitants medically examined. Visited village school. New coconut palms counted.

Sat. 23rd. : To Gitua 5 hours. Census amended and medical inspection carried out.

Sun. 24th. : At Gitua (Kelanoa).

Mon. 25th. : Inspected village and visited village school. Counted new coconuts planted. Compiled new village book.

Tues,26th. : To Kumukio - 3¼ hours. Census revised, village inspected and medical examination carried out. Visited village school.

Wed. 27th. : To hamlet of Zauma - ¾ hour. Inspected and returned to Kumukio. Village officials revealed the existence of another,larger hamlet (Soleng) - 25 mins from Kumukio. This hamlet was inspected and detailed instructions given to the village officials for its improvement.
To Gituz(Kelanoa) - 3¼ hours.

Thur.28th. : To Nambariwa - 4½ hours. Then to Wasu via Sio - 5 hours.

END OF DIARY

20 DAYS.

INTRODUCTION:

The Sio coastal census sub-division , which extends both west and east of the Wasu patrol post, is, with the exception of the Sio village themselves, sparsely populated. The monotony of the grass-covered coastal plain, rising in step-like rock formations to the foothills of the mountain range, is broken by occasional belts of trees which afford welcome relief from the quite oppressive heat encountered when patrolling this area.

The people of the Sio coast can be separated into three types. Those inhabiting the east coast are carefree, sophisticated and, in the case of the Sios, self-opinionated. The natives of the hinterland villages, formerly mountain people, are rather dirty and 'scruffy' but improving considerably; while the west Sio coast is the home of about 300 sick, listless and completely frustrated people - the villagers of Malasanga, Singroakai and Roinji.

The region was last patrolled by the Department of Native Affairs in October 1954, and by the Public Health Department in August 1954. This patrol was a routine visit with an investigation of economic development, both present and potential. The situation in the west Sio villages and the effects and results of the "West Sio Re-Settlement" scheme was also investigated.

All natives were medically examined by the native medical assistant who accompanied the patrol.

(It should be pointed out at this stage that all remarks and observations pertaining to the west Sio villages of Malasanga, Singroakai and Roinji will be found under the heading "West Sio Re-Settlement Scheme"; no observations or opinions given in other sections of this report refer to these three villages.)

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

In most villages unofficial councillors have been appointed to assist the officials and also, presumably, to give the villagers some idea of a slightly more democratic village authority and to provide a little experience for later political advancement. The Sio villages, which have ten of these unofficial councillors, are probably the best to turn to to get some idea of the effects the appointment of councillors has had on village life. I am notin a position as yet, perhaps, to venture any opinions as my acquaintance with the villages and people has been very brief, but it is obvious that the unofficial councillors in Sio, instead of being a body designed to deal with some aspects of village administration are simply a group of individuals, unco-ordinated and uncontrolled, and

with little idea of their proper functions: in fact, village officials without hats.

Except in the case of Gitua, there are not enough unofficial councillors in other villages to make any difference to village life. In Gitua, from most angles the best village in the area, some co-operation between village officials and councillors appears to exist, and one of the councillors, Kutu, is quite enthusiastic and impressive in the manner he performs his duties.

The situation in the hinterland villages is fairly satisfactory and the standard of living is improving considerably. The villages of Boneia and Weliki in particular reflect the attitude of the inhabitants of endeavouring to improve themselves by better housing, improved hygiene and sanitation and some attempt at growing an economic crop.

Altogether, these coastal natives are leading quite reasonable lives, and are comparatively well-off, financially speaking, although the development of their economic potential must come about before any real social and political advancement can occur. This will be quite a difficult task as the numbers absent in casual employment are constantly high.(1) ..... cutting copra on Karkar Island is much more remunerative than planting coconuts at home.

VILLAGES: VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

The majority of villages in the area are in reasonable condition, although the standard of housing is lower than was anticipated. The Sio villages in particular could perhaps be expected to have better houses but it must be remembered that they do not have large supplies of building materials available.

Several villages have moved to new locations in recent years; Weliki especially is now a very clean and hygienic village. Munau village has abandoned its old site and moved higher up to an area known as Lembang-gando; near a former village site.

The village of Kumukio, which has been found in a disgraceful condition by several recent patrols, was again filthy when

(1) 69% in Sio Nos 1 & 2 — this does not include students.

visited. The apparent overcrowding has been the main cause for concern; this was to some extent relieved when the existence of a small hamlet called Zauma was disclosed in 1953. It was not until this patrol that the existence of a second larger hamlet called Soleng was brought to light. I am at a loss to understand why these people did not disclose it before - about 150 live there- it is actually the main village of the group. Of course it was in an unsatisfactory condition when visited and several instructions were given for housing, sanitation etc. improvements. The natives of Soleng and Zauma were told to destroy houses at Kumukio belonging to them (for benefit of patrols only) and concentrate on the building good houses in their own hamlets.

I would like to see several orange trees in each village- at present there are none. A few seedlings have already been obtained from Finschhafen and a nursery has been set up at Wasu. It is hoped that a large number of seedlings can be sent Wasu for distribution later in the year when the weather is more suitable for planting. Oranges should thrive in all the Sio villages.

Village officials vary in ability but all showed co-operation towards the patrol and carried out any work required of them as well as they could. The luluai of Nambariwa recently died but the village people do not wish to replace him at present. The tultul is capably looking after things in the meantime. A schedule of the village officials and unofficial councillors of the area is attached - Appendix C.

ROADS, BRIDGES AND RESTHOUSES:

The coastal road between Gitua and Roinji is in good condition for its entire length. All roads leading to villages located inland are in a fair state of repair; the only exception being the track from Sio to Lembang-gando. The natives of Sio No.2 had neglected to cut the grass on the section for which they are responsible.

The two canoe ferry services, across Sio lagoon and across the mouth of the Nambariwa river, are still being maintained at the cost of £2 a month each. Crossing other rivers was done without difficulty although while the patrol was at Roinji some rain fell in the mountains and on returning to Singroakai it was found that the Orawa river had risen slightly.

The ladders used in crossing Gneisnau Point(Stolzenfels Spur) are being well maintained by the natives of Nambariwa.

All resthouses are in a satisfactory condition.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

(a) Copra Production

The extension of economis development in the eastern coastal villages, both by greater exploitation of existing coconut palms and the planting of new ones is the obvious best and safest method of bringing about satisfactory progress. Copra, requiring little processing, is the ideal native cash crop, and with the price of the product likely to remain fairly stable, there seems little possibility of any 'bad feeling' occurring through a sudden, drastic fall in price.

The present production of copra could be increased greatly, particularly in the Sio villages, by the erection of hot-air driers and by giving some sort of incentive to the natives to produce. At the present time all Sio copra is sun-dried and as they have no way of sheltering the drying nuts, all drying is confined to sunny days. Little copra is produced during the wet season. Hot-air drying would ensure continuity of drying and quite possibly improve the standard of copra, a very necessary aspect of native copra production.

The Sio people have ideas of purchasing a ship, that is something about 40 feet long and suitable for coastal work. They have had this in mind for some time and have placed all funds received from the sale of copra in two community bank accounts, keeping nothing aside for distribution to the people who have prepared the copra. Previous patrols have named this as the reason for a considerable amount of this dissatisfaction present in Sio village life. To overcome this it has been suggested ~~that~~ to the village leaders that a bonus be paid for each bag produced - 10/- being considered a satisfactory amount. This is quite a large bonus on one bag but recently new marketing arrangements were made whereby the natives will sell direct to the copra marketing board at Lae; thus they will receive about £3/10/- to £4/0/0 a bag instead of the £2/0/0 to £2/10/0 received from traders.

There are several dangers attached to this new marketing scheme however, not the least of which is the indolence of these Sios. In order to make the idea pay they will have to step up production quite a bit and have a boat-load (about 50 bags) ready regularly. If they persist in making a bit of copra whenever they feel like it, by the time 50 bags have been made the first ones will be decayed and unsaleable. It would be uneconomical to transport less than 50 bags in one load to Lae. However if they adopt the suggested incentive payments this problem would be overcome.

(Continued next page)

In regard to new plantings, which will be carried out on a family group basis, it is hoped to commence these in about two or three months when the people have finished making their gardens. It seems to me that the important thing in planting new coconuts is that they should be all planted in one area. Fortunately these coastal villages have large areas of land available so this is no problem. But if individuals were permitted to plant coconuts scattered about the problems that would arise would be numerous. The main one would be that it would be most difficult to produce a high quality copra as drying would probably be done by the individual. On the other hand if there was one large plantation it would be possible to set-up a large, efficient drying shed where supervision could be given and the quality of the copra maintained at a high level.

COCOA:

There is the posibility that cocoa would prove the best economic crop for this coastal area, butnot in my opinion. In the first place the hot, open kunai country and the light, sandy soil seem unsuitable : all cocoa plantings I have seen carried out by the Department of Agriculture in this district have been in bush areas, grasslands have been avoided. But it would be better if the matter was investigated by an officer of the Department of Agriculture before any cocoa plantings were commenced.

RICE and PEANUTS:

I am quite convinced that the slothfulness of these natives precludes the development of rice-growing until some mechanical assistance is available to them. Rice has been grown successfully, but in small quantities only, and the people show no enthusiasm for continuing with the planting of this crop.

Similarly with peanuts. This area should produce good peanuts , but it would be useless trying to get the natives interested in peanut-growing on a fairly large scale until they have a tractor and agricultural implements.

COFFEE:

The people of the hinterland villages are quite keen to plant coffee and most have already planted a few trees about the village These were inspected and I would say that coffee-growing should be quite possible - the altitude seems sufficient to ensure the success of the plants. (Two or three trees at BONEIA were bearing, and bearing very well)

I believe that a new type of lowland coffee has been developed. This would perhaps be suitable for planting at these altitudes (500 to 2500 ft.) but it is apparently most important that this lowland coffee be kept separate from highland coffee. I doubt the possibility of this as far as native plantins are concerned. It might, then, be unwise to introduce a lowland coffee at this stage.

However unless there are good reasons why coffee should not be planted at these altitudes, and in view of the fact that the trees already planted are progressing favourably , it would be advisable to encourage and assist the setting-up of correctly marked and shaded family-owned blocks.

Listed hereunder are the number of new coconut palms planted in the coastal villages to date, and the funds these natives have received from the sale of copra - at present held in bank a/c's.

(Continued next page)

Village	New Palms		Funds from copra sales
SIO No. 1	530	All combined.....	No. 1 a/c £1123. 7. 4
SIO No. 2	380		No. 2 a/c £1354. 1. 0
NAMBARIWA	245		
CITUA	110		£ 326.15. 0
	1265		£2804. 3. 4

WEST SIO RESETTLEMENT SCHEME

BACKGROUND:

Following a visit to these west Sio villages in 1952, Mr. T.W.WHITE, at that time O.I.C. WASU, recommended that the people of MALASANGA? SINGROAKAI and ROINJI be moved from the sites they then occupied as alarming decreases in population were resulting from habitation of this swampy, unhealthy area. In particular the incidence of filariasis and the large number of deaths apparently due to this disease were matters of great concern.

At first it was proposed to move the natives to a site east of, and near WASU; in fact negotiations went as far as the selection of about 1000 acres of land (which the owners were willing to sell) and the preparation of gardens on the new site by the MALASANGA SINGROAKAI and ROINJI people. This scheme became known as the "West Sio Transfer". It was cancelled however after consideration of the associated problems, and an alternative plan - to shift the people to the hinterland of their own coast- was put forward. This is known as the "West Sio Resettlement Scheme". It was hoped that by moving the people some distance inland the mosquito menace would be overcome.

PRESENT LOCATION OF VILLAGES:

Whether or not this move of the villages would be of any advantage in improving the health of these natives is difficult to say. That is, even if the natives themselves were willing to co-operate, which of course they're not. For they are coastal people, and always have been; and just can't be made to live perched up on a ridge about 1000 feet above sea level with a superb view of the sea and their old haunts along the coast. They live in these "resettlement" villages then, only when they hear a government official is intending visiting them, and return to the beach as soon as he has departed. Which makes the whole scheme a farce.

Here are some brief notes on these resettlement villages:

(a) MALASANGA : 30 mins. walk from the beach this "village" would not be more than 500ft. A.S.L. It is cramped on a tiny ridge which is not nearly large enough for a settlement. Houses are small, insecure humpies : the worst native houses I have ever seen. There must have been at least 50 dogs there, howling and fighting, when I visited the village. There are no latrines at all, probably because there isn't room to build them. I should imagine they would be a menace to health if they were built at this site. By far the worst village of the three.

(b) SINGROAKAI : 1½ hours from the beach this settlement would possibly be 1200ft. A.S.L. Quite a reasonable site for a village

although the water supply is rather inaccessable. It was too obvious that these people had arrived at this village only a few days before the patrol arrived. In fact one man considered it more important to remain on the coast with his pigs than to appear for the census.

Houses are only fair; not worthy of a coastal tribe with ample building materials close at hand.

(c) ROINJI : ¾ hours walk from the beach and approximately 1000ft. ASL. ROINJI and DARONGE village have now combined, the latter in particular having suffered a severe decrease in population in recent years.

Housing and sanitation facilities are better here than in the other two villages.

NATIVE ATTITUDE:

I have, in the introduction to this report, referred to these people as being completely frustrated. I don't think that is an ~~exaggera~~ exaggeration. They have been told that they may no longer live near the sea, that they will die if they do. This is of course true, under the present circumstances. The too few medical benefits they have received to date is the reason for that. But it is also true that they depend on the sea in their day-to-day existence. They are sick people and therefore listless, so making gardens is quite a task. The gardens they make are not really sufficient for their needs, so they supplement their diet with fish from the sea. (Of course even if they weren't a sickly lot ~~their~~ their gardens would still be too small for their requirements probably. In my experience coastal people never have adequate gardens simply because the sea, as a source of food, is always available). As a result then it is quite impossible for them to leave the coast and live a semi-inland sort of life, quite apart from the fact that they are traditionally coastal people and "have the sea in their blood". Also, some of them make a little money from trochus shell obtained from the reefs near their former village sites: when a trochus ship from Madang appears everyone goes to assist and earn a few shillings.

But to live on the beach they have to be careful that the shacks they build can not be seen by patrols, so they hide them about in the bush. They must also be careful to hear beforehand when a patrol or a policeman will be visiting the area so that they can return to their inland villages and make the place look as though it is lived in.. So I don't think it is an exaggeration to say these people are completely frustrated.

And although they are willing to comply with government instructions in most things, to ask them to make permanent settlements inland is asking too much. It is quite significent, I think, that they refer to their new villages as "camp bilong mifela" and not "place bilong mifela" which indicates just how temporary and occasional these inland settlements are.

HEALTH:

Although the incidence of filariasis in these villages is still disturbingly high it has apparently fallen slightly since figures were first taken in 1952/53.

The cases noted by this patrol were as follows :

(Continued next page)

Village	Males	Females	% of Total Adult Population
KIARI	6	1	16½%
*MALASANGA	5	-	14 %
*SINGROAKAI	12	3	20 %
NINEIA/BONEIA	8	1	7½%
*ROINJI	3	1	10 %
*DARONGE	1	1	10 %
WELEKE	1	-	2 %

*Resettlement villages.

As the only cases noted were those seen at the time of census these figures may be unreliable but the E.M.A. at WASU intends visiting this area shortly and he will be able to furnish more accurate and informative.

Although filariasis is the most common disease in this area the causes of death since the last census was taken have not, as far as I can ascertain, been due to malaria and allied diseases, as might be expected. It appears that pneumonia has claimed more victims in the last 18 months, particularly in the ROINJI/DARONGE village. The position at DARONGE as regard the population decrease is very concerning. In his 1953/54 report Mr. A.Trollope stated;"A total number of seven deaths in the small village of Daronge were all attributed to pneumonia." And this year all the five deaths recorded in this village were apparently due to pneumonia. It is also concerning that, since 1953, only 2 births have been recorded at DARONGE.

The lack of adequate medical facilities in this area is not helping any towards a recovery. Until recently the only 2 Aid Post Orderlies near the region were both stationed at KIARI - population 66 and only 1 hours walk from WASU. In 1954, when Dr. S.F.McCullagh patrolled the area he selected a native named WORU of MALASANGA for training. On completion of his training, Dr. McCullagh assured the natives, he would be posted to NINEIA and be responsible for the villages of SINGROAKAI, NINEIA, BONEIA, ROINJI and DARONGE. However somrthing has apparently gone wrong since then for WORU is now setting up an aid post near his own village (MALASANGA) and the people of the villages mentioned above, who are isolated from existing medical facilities for several months of the year when the TIMBE river is in flood, are still without their aid post orderly. They were quite perturbed about this apparent bad faith and requested that I assist them in having WORU transferred to NINEIA according to the original intention. The matter was referred to the Medical Assistant at WASU and it is believed he will attend to the matter when he visits the area.

An extract of the relevant statistics is listed below. These give some indication of the present unsatisfactory conditions, but it is pointed out that the sharp decline in population that occurred in some villages between 1952/53 and 1953/54 censuses were due to migrations out from the villages to avoid participation in the "West Sio Transfer" scheme which was first mooted at that time. Figures for Kiara village are included: the health of this village too needs careful watching.

(Continued next page)

	Births	Deaths	Total Population
KIARI:			
1952/53	3	2	59
1953/54	1	1	67
1954/55	3	3	67
1955/56	3	4	66
MALASANGA:			
1952/53	8	15	77
1953/54	4	3	76
1954/55	2	2	76
1955/56	5	1	79
SINGROAKAI:			
1952/53	~~8~~ 20	~~XX~~ 20	146
1953/54	8	4	136
1954/55	5	2	139
1955/56	6	6	139
ROINJI:			
1952/53	15	23	75
1953/54	4	5	57
1954/55	2	2	57
1955/56	2	3	58
DARONGE:			
1952/53	6	8	50
1953/54	-	7	44
1954/55	2	3	43
1955/56	-	5	36
	99	119	

RECOMMENDATIONS:

In view of the present unsatisfactory condition of these villages and the likliehood that no improvement can be expected under the present circumstances it is felt that some changes are warranted.

In the first place it is suggested that the villages be permitted to return to coastal sites. This only means that instead of living in scattered humpies along the coast they may be rehabilitated in decent villages and kept under supervision, which is impossible now. It would perhaps be better to resettle the group on healthy land - something similar to the "West Sio Transfer" scheme but it seems to me that any scheme which does not have the full support of the natives is doomed to failure. So there appears to be no option.

Secondly, it is strongly recommended that adequate medical failities be made available to these people. This should be quite possible now that a European Medical Assistant is stationed at Wasu. But in particular it is suggested that at least one aid post orderly be posted to a village west of the Timbe river.

From a perusal of the statistics (listed under Health) it seems probable that, given adequate medical services, a recovery could be made.

* Let them live on the coast - but give them medical aid

APPENDIX 'A'

HEALTH:

The health position in the eastern and hinterland villages is satisfactory. In some villages, where no aid post orderly is xxxti stationed, several cases of various minor skin ailments were noticed and treated. Gitua and Kumukio - combined population 713- could possibly benefit by the posting of an aid post orderly to either one place or the other, and, as mentioned under the heading "West Sio Resettlement Scheme" , the stationing of and aid post orderly to a village west of the Timbe river is most urgently required, particularly in view of the promise made by Dr. McCullagh,in 1954.

Five cases of measles were reported at Sio No. 2 village. They were all children in the 5-8 year age-group and had been isolated. The outbreak appeared to have been very mild and no further cases were reported.

Attached is a schedule of theapparent causes of death that have occurred throughout the Sio coastal area since the last census was taken. Pneumonia has accounted for the majority which is unusual for a coastal area, but most of these occurred in the hinterland villages. Included in the Accident/Injury section are 2 from Gitua. A man and his three year old son, while sitting in their house at evening, were struck by lightning and killed instantly. His wife and another child, sitting in the same room were uninjured.

All village aid posts were inspected and their location and some brief comments are attached as Appendix A 2.

APPENDIX A2

APPARENT CAUSES OF DEATH - SIO.

	UNKNOWN	PNEUMONIA	INJ. (FW)	DYS.	MALARIA	I.M.	M.M.	T.B.	INJ./AC. (INJURIES ACCIDENT)	BERI.	MENANGITIS	CONV. (MISCAR.)	NATURAL	TOTAL
KIARI	2	1			1				1					4
MALASANGA		1												1
SINGOROKAI	1	1	1	1	1			1						6
NIMBIA/BONBIA	2	1	2			1		1						7
ROINJI		3												3
DARONGE		5												5
WELIKI		2	1	1	2							1		6
SIO No 1	1	1		2		1		2	2	1		1		10
SIO No 2	1	1						1	1	2	1			9
LEMBANGGADO				2	1	1			1	1				6
NAMBARIWA		1	1	1						1				4
GITUA				1				2	2					5
KJMUKIO		3			1		3						2	9
TOTAL =	9	18	5	8	6	3	3	7	7	5	1	1	2	75

APPENDIX A 2

(Village Aid Posts - Sio Area)

Village	A.P.O. i/c	Comments
KIARI	MARIAWA (N.M.A.) / KAMAIA (N.H.A.)	There seems to be no need for 2 A.P.O's in a village with a total population of only 66 and situated just 50 mins. from Wasu.
MALASANGA	WORU	A new aid post. The Nineia/ Singroakai people were promised by Dr. McCullagh that Woru would be stationed at Nineia. Building not located in village but lower down near beach. Woru impressive.
SIO No. 1.	PONGO	New aid post building being constructed - Pongo doing good work. Molemole formerly worked here but was recently suspended.
SIO No. 1.	BINO (Luth. Mission)	An infant welfare clinic run by the mission-trained Bino. Excellent co-operation by native women and Bino appears very capable.
SIO No. 2	MOLE (N.M.A.) / PITU (N.H.A)	Well run aid post. Both Mole and Pitu doing very good work. Building satisfactory.
NAMBARIWA	PITU of Sio No.2	N.H.A. Pitu of No.2 Sio visits this village regularly as there is no resident A.P.O. Building satisfactory.

APPENDIX B

EDUCATION:

The Lutheran mission has seven village schools in this area, in which instruction is given to a total of 211 pupils in the Kotte language. The standard reached in these schools is not very high but the natives of this area are fortunate in having additional educational facilities at Wasu, Finschhafen and Ulap.

The Government village higher school at Wasu, in the care of two native teachers James Kalau and Peter Mugene, has 76 pupils. The majority of these come from the Sio villages. The two teachers are doing good work and the pupils are happy and contented. All the school buildings, made only of native materials, are in need of replacement and this work is being carried out at the present time. A new house is also being erected for the teachers.

Advanced education is available at the Dregerhafen Government school which has many pupils from this area. The popularity of government schools is made obvious by a glance at the numbers attending them - 74 males and 4 females. About two-thirds of these are at the Wasu school and the majority of the rest at Dregerhafen, but a few are pupils at the new Technical school, Lae.

The Lutheran mission provides higher education for the area at its very commendable education centre at Gatop near Ulap. There are four schools there, village, primary, lower area and upper area and teaching is done by two full-time european teachers and a staff of natives. The Gatop school buildings are excellent structures - galvanised iron roofs, fibro-cement walls, cement floors and well-made desks. The Wasu village higher school certainly looks drab in comparison !

The large number of pupils from the Sio area at present receiving schooling, and the importance placed on education by these natives, gives promise for the future. It is hoped that the present pupils, particularly those at the Wasu school, continue with their education and provide the stimulus to overcome the lethargy at present stifling real advancement amongst the Sios.

APPENDIX 'B1'

VILLAGE SCHOOLS SIO

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	LANGUAGE
KIARI	8	11	Kotte
SIO No 1	15	31	"
SIO No 2	22	23	"
NAMBARIWA	18	18	"
GITUA	5	15	"
KUMUKIO	20	6	"
BELEMBU	5	14	"
	93	118	

APPENDIX C

VILLAGE OFFICIALS SIO.

Village	Luluais	Tultul	M.T.T.	UNOFFICIAL COUNCILLORS
KIARI	MARIAUA	SOLO	--	INDAVIONG
MALASANGA	ANGIU	ARIKA	-	-
SINGOROKAI	RAMSAI	SANING	-	YATENG
NINEIA	KAMUSINGA		SANIONG ULAEN	
BONEIA		GINIONG		WALUNG
ROINJ I	KONDONG			YONGAM
DARONGE	-	TARAM		KUBABA
WELIKI	KOLALONG	GURANG		
SIO No 1	TAMBALI	MOLLI SALA	DOMBA NUPE	MANDUATA LOUTU KOLI PANZARAWA SALA
SIO No 2	TOWA	BEKI	MOPA GILA	BURU YEROM GERUNUP BOTO SOROGA
LEMBANG-GANDO	SUWENGUN	SEMO	ULABON	-)
NAMBARIWA		NAU-WONJI	NINGAU	MUNDO USONGA
GITUA	BWASI	BUNAUWA ZAMARUM		KAINOKA KUTU KELE
KUMUKIO	MARORO	SAWE ESTO		ONONG

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955/56 — S10 COASTAL

Govt. Print—7403/10.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentees)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KIARI	28.5.56	1	2											2	2			1		1	2				1			2	5	13	6	12		12	2.2	12	9	22	18	66
MALASANGA	28.5.56	1	4											1				1	1		4	2	5	1	2			5	3	20	8	13	1	12	2.1	6	20	18	16	79
SINGROAKAI	30.5.56	3	3					1				1			4			1		1	3		4	1	4			2	9	33	6	27	3	24	1.9	27	26	35	37	139
NINEIA	31.5.56	6	8		1			1	2					1	2			1	49	61	2				1				24	46	18	45	1	43	2.0	50	49	54	65	115
BONEIA																	47	59																						106
ROINJI	2.6.56		2						1					2			1	2		1					2				2	15		14	1	14	1.7	7	9	20	20	58
DARONGE	2.6.56								1					3	1					2			1		2				3	9	5	8		8	1.4	5	7	9	12	36
WELIKI	5.6.56		2						1					3	2					1	1				3		3		6	19	3	19	4	19	1.5	13	12	23	27	82
S10 No 2	19.6.56	18	14					1				1		4	3			1		4	30	2	52	3	21		7		30	131	22	101	3	89	2.8	99	95	61	135	505
S10 No 1	20.6.56	26	13						1		1			1	7			4	2		29	2	104	6	26	2	4		33	182	32	150	5	136	2.5	121	128	92	201	715
LEMBANG. GANDO	21.6.56	1	1	1										2	2			4					8				1		8	17	6	13	4	12	1.9	15	13	12	20	69
NAMBARIWA	22.6.56	5										1		2	1			2	2	2	4		12		3				8	30	8	21		20	2.7	29	22	22	30	122
GITUA	23.6.56	7	12					1		1				1	2		1	2	2	2	34	3	12	1	9	2	2	1	34	85	18	63	5	61	2.8	80	67	64	81	356
KUMUKIO	26.6.56	16	12	1				1						3	3	3	2	1	2		2	1	22				2	1	29	92	19	69	3	64	2.1	87	[illegible]	83	89	357
		84	73	2	1			5	6	1	2		3	25	27	3	51	79	58	76	111	10	220	12	74	4	19	11	194	602	151	555	30	514		551	521	515	751	2805

N

ROINU (OLD)

LEGASUS POINT

CHEONGE ROINU (NEW)

SINGROAK (OLD)

SINGROAK (NEW)

BONEIA

NINGIA

URUWA R.

MALAISANGA (OLD)

MALAISANGA (NEW)

KIARI

KIARI R.

TIMBE R.

KEKUNGEL R.

KIARI

ULAP

PATROL REPORT: WASU 4 - 1955/56

SIO COASTAL

MAP REF. —

2034 LAE

2035 SAC SAG

2036 MADANG

4 MILES = 1 INCH.

N

MALASANGA (OLD)

MALASANGA (NEW)

KIARI

WASU HAR.

VINCKE PT.

BILUMBU

BOROKOLA

SIO R.

SIO LAGOON

SIO No 2

NAMBARWA

GREYSTEM PT

CSTOLZENEGLS SPUR)

KOWIEL R.

WELGKE R.

KIARI R.

KUMBU

ULAP

KWAMA R.

GOLENE R.

(NAMBARWA)

G. TUA (KELANOA)

KELANOA HBR.

ZAUMA

KUMUKIO

SOLENG R.

CAPE ST. WILLIAMS

DALLMAN

ation Register

Area Patrolled S10 COASTAL

RATIONS			ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
	Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
	M	F	Inside District M	Inside District F	Outside District M	Outside District F	Govt. M	Govt. F	Mission M	Mission F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
1		1	2				1			2	5	13	6	12		12	2.2	12	9	22	18	66
1	1		4	2	5	1	2			5	3	20	8	13	1	12	2.1	6	20	18	16	79
		1	3		4	1	4			2	9	33	6	27	3	24	1.9	27	26	35	37	139
1	49	61	2				1				24	46	18	45	1	43	2.0	50	49	54	65	115
																						106
		1					2				2	15		14	1	14	1.7	7	9	20	20	58
		2			1		2				3	9	5	8		8	1.4	5	7	9	12	36
		1	1				3		3		6	19	3	19	4	19	1.5	13	12	23	27	82
1		4	30	2	52	3	21		7		30	131	22	101	3	89	2.8	99	95	61	135	505
2	2		29	2	104	6	26	2	4		33	182	32	150	5	136	2.5	121	128	92	201	715
					8				1		8	17	6	13	4	12	1.9	15	13	12	20	69
	2	2	4		12		3				8	30	8	21		20	2.7	29	22	22	30	122
2	2	2	34	3	12	1	9	2	2	1	34	85	18	63	5	61	2.8	80	67	64	81	356
	2	1	2	1	22				2	1	29	92	19	69	3	64	2.1	87	70	83	89	357
9	58	76	111	10	220	12	74	4	19	11	194	692	151	555	30	514		551	527	515	751	2805